# **RETROSPECTIVE: Print College**

# Or, Internet Slaphappy Autodidact on the Loose



**Pussy Riot** 

May I be alive when I die. D.W. Winnicott

**Our goal should be** to live life in radical amazement. Get up in the morning and look at the world in a way that takes nothing for granted. Everything is phenomenal. To be spiritual is to be amazed.

Rabbi Abraham Heschel, God in Search of Man

**Be regular and orderly** in your life, like a bourgeois, so that you may be violent and original in your work.

Harlan Coben

**Our dead are never** dead to us, until we have forgotten them. **What loneliness** is more lonely than distrust?

George Eliot

Who could ever explain you Omi? Willa Hart, Age 10, Granddaughter

In my neart
Is the seed of the tree
Which will be me.
Leonard Nimoy (Dr. Spock)
Toxic Psalms Ana Sandrin (A Restless Choir evoking images of coercion and oppression)
<b>The surrender</b> of the will is itself impossible merely to will, and we may struggle with the act of surrender more deeply than we struggle with the act of rebellion.
The Virtues of Poetry, James Longenbach
If there is a lesson to be gleaned, it is that no person should succumb to brutality without putting up resistance. Individually it can save one's life; en masse it can change the course of history.
Shalom Yoran, The Defiant
(Shalom Yoran fought the Nazi's after his mother said, Go my beloved children try to save yourselves and take vengeance for us.)
Conceivable: up there, in the cosmic network of rails, like stars,
the red of two mouths.
Audible (before dawn?): a stone that made the other its target
Paul Celan (translated Michael Hamburger)
Some folks don't use the time God gives 'em; that's why they're liable to come up defeated.
"All God's Dangers" Nate Shaw (aka Ned Cobb (18851973) Unschooled black tenant cotton farmer
I wanted to bite the world bloody, but I have bitten myself, made my own poor tragedy of things.
Siri Hustveldt, "The Blazing World"
I was reading my way from darkness into paradox.

Audrey Assad, singer, "I Shall Not Want"

**Poetry is a principle of power** invoked by all of us against our vanishing.

The making of poems is a practice – a work hum	an beings can do – in which civilization has invested some part of
its love of itself and the world. The poem is a tra	ice of the will of all persons to be known and to make known and,
therefore, to be at all.	

Allen Grossman, poet, The Sighted Singer: Two Works on Poetry for Readers and Writers
I freed myself, inwardly.
They didn't know where they were going. But we knew. We played with tears in our eyes.
Esther Bejarano, on playing music for those headed for the Nazi gas chambers. Member of the Auschwitz Girls' Orchestra
I learned young to be ashamed.
Old age is a time of loss, decline and stigma. At 88, she admitted, she had mixed feelings about living and mixed feelings about dying.
Ambivalence reigns, she wrote, in death as well as in life.
Lillian B. Rubin, sociologist and psychotherapist, author, Woman of a Certain Age: The Midlife Search for Self (1979) Worlds of Pain: Life in the Working-Class Family (1976)
About talent: things like grit, motivation, and inspiration – that ability to imagine achieving this high level, to fantasize about it."
Dr. Scott Barry Kaufman, psychologist University of Pennsylvania
The idea is to stop wasting energy resisting the way life is.
When Caregivers Need Healing, Catherine Saint Louis NY Times 7/29/14
an intuitive feel for the beauty of the unseen –
Walter Isaacson
it comes 2015 - breathing fire or floating on a whisper - but it comes - another year - always thinking of you as w move through space and time and always lovingly - Naomi

- helping - turning - aging - changing - being - living - dying - lifting - mourning - thinking - smiling - crying - laughing - remembering
through it all, dear friend, you have been there - thank you -naomi
2015, really?????????
<b>sometimes beautiful, sometimes disturbing</b> , sometimes subversive, sometimes downright crazy, but always interesting – fathom the reality beyond appearances, the world invisible to our eyes.
Colliding Worlds by Arthur I. Miller (Evolutionary Biologist)
"What I was, I am not now. What I was, I will never be again."
(James Brady said in 1994 Press Secretary for President Reagan took a bullet meant for the President)
I'm only good for short takes.
Mr. Mason, six months before his death. (NY Times, D4)
I can't laugh anymore, and when I can't laugh I can't write.
South African in Exile, Nat Nakasa, NY Times, 8/10/14
One heart is not connected to another through harmony alone. They are, instead, linked deeply through their wounds. Pain linked to pain, fragility to fragility. There is no silence without a cry of grief, no forgiveness without bloodshed, no acceptance without a passage through acute loss.
Stamina is required in the maintaining of hope, the desire to set it all down.
The important thing is to keep living because only by living can you see what happens next.
Not Blonde on Blonde but Blood on the Tracks NY Times Review, Patti Smith of "Colorless Tsukuru Tazaki and His Years of Pilgrimage," by Haruld Murakami NY Times 8/10/14
<b>"I only realized</b> after he died what an extraordinary gift that was. As a novelist, you have to be free. Books can't be an act of filial duty."  Richard Flanagan, author "The Narrow Road to the Deep North," Man Booker 2014 winner
A Dutch father of three told me about his Buddhist-inspired approach: total commitment to the process, total equanimity about the outcome

**over the meadow and through the wood** - tumbling - stumbling - rearing - fleeing - soaring - flopping - tripping - running - stumbling - rising - falling - laughing - longing - loving - hating - praying - silencing - mothering - healing

How to Be a Happy Parent -by Pamela Druckman

Shambolic: chaotic, disorganized, or mismanaged: John Berryman shambolic creature with large appetites and a self-destructive streak, marrying three times and writing in one of his semi-autobiographical dream songs:  Dwight Garner, NY Times, 10/15/14
Hunger was constitutional with him
Women, cigarettes, liquor, need need
Until he went to pieces
The pieces sat up & wrote.
John Berryman, Dream Songs
<b>come awake to the colored</b> , sounding, problematic world.
Maxine Greene
<b>I would not tell anyone else</b> that he or she should choose death with dignity. My question is: Who has the right to tell me that I don't deserve that choice?
Being able to choose when to die, she said, allowed her to live. It has given me a sense of peace during a tumultuou time that otherwise would be dominated by fear, uncertainty and pain.
Brittany Maynard, 29, Right-to-Die Advocate (Compassion & Choices website)
<b>Here lies Aaliya</b> , never fully alive, now dead, still alone, still fearful. An Unnecessary Woman Rabih Alameddine
<b>Love takes off</b> masks that we fear we cannot live without and know we cannot live within. James Baldwin
"How can I begin anything new with all of yesterday in me?"

Leonard Cohen, from Beautiful Losers (Viking Press, 1966)

"When we remember our former selves, there is always that little figure with its long shadow stopping like an uncertain belated visitor on a lighted threshold at the far end of some impeccably narrowing corridor."

Vladimir Nabokov, from Ada, or Ardor: A Family Chronicle (McGraw-Hill, 1969)

If I go to a game, before kickoff I get goose bumps and feel that edgy nervousness just like I did when I was playing. My body fully expects that I'm going to run onto that field, and that's hard. If we won, I'd stay up all night rehashing things, and if we lost, then Sunday night would be my time to grieve.

Chris Snee, retired Right Guard Giants, and son-in-law of Coach Tom Coughlin

## After a hundred years

Nobody knows the Place, — Agony, that enacted there, Motionless as Peace.

Weeds triumphant ranged, Strangers strolled and spelled At the lone Orthography Of the Elder Dead.

Winds of summer fields
Recollect the way, —
Instinct picking up the Key
Dropped by memory.

"After a hundred years," Emily Dickinson

## I'm not going to deny

the orange center of the flower each last breath that passed over the table in the autumn gone away. I wanted to take that afternoon and put it in a safe place. *In a wooden box on the mantel* of a house I always imagine, or in the hole I once dug in the backyard for the imagined, stilled heart. *I wanted the day to stop* the way a movie would or to play it over in a place my mind makes room for. It was no large matter of love, it was everything; the grey afternoon, the Saturday that began like a procession inside a small flower a young girl might tear apart.

Jill Bialosky, Fathers in the Snow, The End of Desire

......

'o wingèd [one], come read with me in bed.'''  "full-famished
Famished-full
Olena Kalytiak Davis, "Threshold," The Poem She Didn't Write and Other Poems
"Should I remove my soul before I come inside?"
Gillian Flynn Gone Girl
"We create what we remember to survive all we never had."
Mariève Rugo "On Not Being Able to Write"
"Ghosts of past memories well up: unlooked for and uncelebrated."
Lindsey McEwen, Owain Jones, and Iain Robertson, Glorious Time
My face like a bowl of crushed flowers - NB

## A Legacy

My friend falls White as a piece of paper Blood falling out In a pool of slush My friend bought the farm

Why didn't I die

Shooting Soldier dying Feeling bad

Why didn't I die

Trying to save my admiral
Stepping in front of the bullet
He falls
Guts come came out
Shot by a sniper
Deathly silence

Why didn't I die

Son walking into dead mans land No gun to be found Wanting peace I hear boom He's gone

Why didn't I die

Hear go home Excited but sad

Why didn't I die

I go home No one there No wife to be seen Sad, crying

Why didn't I die

I stab my self Happy No regrets

I finally died

Willa Skye Hart, Age 9, Granddaughter

# I am from

I am from my bed Sleeping quietly With no moving at all

I am from NYC Loud, busy Shining buildings

I am from my desk Quietly sitting Doing homework

I am from watching tv Watching Nicky, Ricky, Dicky, and Dawn Cozily lying on my couch

I am from ice-skating Gliding across the ice Spinning around

I am from steak Juicy chewy Yummy yummy

Willa Skye Hart, Age 9, Granddaughter



#### **Meditation at Lagunitas**

All the new thinking is about loss. In this it resembles all the old thinking. The idea, for example, that each particular erases the luminous clarity of a general idea. That the clownfaced woodpecker probing the dead sculpted trunk of that black birch is, by his presence, some tragic falling off from a first world of undivided light. Or the other notion that, because there is in this world no one thing to which the bramble of blackberry corresponds, a word is elegy to what it signifies. We talked about it late last night and in the voice of my friend, there was a thin wire of grief, a tone almost querulous. After a while I understood that, talking this way, everything dissolves: justice, pine, hair, woman, you and I. There was a woman I made love to and I remembered how, holding her small shoulders in my hands sometimes, I felt a violent wonder at her presence like a thirst for salt, for my childhood river with its island willows, silly music from the pleasure boat, muddy places where we caught the little orange-silver fish called pumpkinseed. It hardly had to do with her. Longing, we say, because desire is full of endless distances. I must have been the same to her. But I remember so much, the way her hands dismantled bread, the thing her father said that hurt her, what she dreamed. There are moments when the body is as numinous as words, days that are the good flesh continuing. Such tenderness, those afternoons and evenings, saying blackberry, blackberry, blackberry.

Robert Hass, Meditation at Lagunitas

**I felt a violent wonder** at her presence like a thirst for salt, for my childhood river with its island willows, silly music from the pleasure boat, muddy places where we caught the little orange-silver fish called pumpkinseed. It hardly had to do with her. Longing, we say, because desire is full of endless distances.

*Life with the Sword of Damocles* – constant threat; imminent peril – any situation threatening imminent harm or disaster (The Free Dictionary)

Pen	ding	doom
1 611	ume	uvviii

Disaster The phone rings My heart quickens

Fear jiggles the receiver

My ears fill with blood

Waiting to hear

Waiting to hear...

Every day to wait

Every day a wake

Every day my fate

A choice I made

To lift a child

From the soil

That could keep

Him intact

My pact

With the devil

Each day

On my Met calendar

Another work of art

Each day

I try not

To come apart

I live in a zone

Of radiating fear

Solitary alone

Waiting for

The ultimate word

Your son is...

NB

.....

**She seems to be lulling herself** out of existence. Life dies hard, though. Every so often, though with increasing feebleness, the woman in the chair cries out, "More."

Words Felt, if Not Quite Fathomed, Playing Beckett's Game, Beaten by the Clock -

Ben Brantley, review, NY Times Oct 9, 2014

......

The sun shone, having no alternative, on the nothing new. Murphy, Samuel Beckett

**Bid us sigh on** from day to day, And wish and wish the soul away, Till youth and genial years are flown, And all the life of life is gone. Watt, Samuel Beckett **Beckett's final seven words** of their last featured letter, from 1965 to his friend Tom McGreevy, prompts us to want more "...the best of whatever is to come". And to that same friend he also writes, "let us hear and say what friends like us have to say and hear splinters of joy from some happier days."

Sean Doran, Artistic Director Happy Days	
b. 07/17/1940	
post birthday	
fallen to	
a lower register	
of old	
nwb	
The last of the road sank into the heat shimmer of the horizon behind –and Jonah saw in every direction the unbounded desert – the scrub clinging to tits face giving its tracts the look of a vast, sealike rolling. And he lay down with his back on the scorched sad and with his face toward the sun, relentless and colorless – and he unfurled for the Lord his sorrow. Jonah 5:1 (as written in the introduction to "The Book of Jonah" by Joshua Max Feldman)	
Us & Co.	
We are here for what amounts to a few hours,	
a day at most.	
We feel around making sense of the terrain,	
our own new limbs,	
Bumping up against a herd of bodies	
until one becomes home.	
Moments sweep past. The grass bends	
then learns again to stand.	
Tracy K. Smith, Life on Mars	

# My face sinks like the setting sun

Gravity's pull

My nose protrudes like Pinocchio's

Looming the great final eclipse

Old stories to be retold

Nose like anteater sniffing burial ground



And my preternatural asphyxiating

Suffocating benumbed mind

Unwinds explodes with chatter things to say

I do not know which to prefer,
The beauty of inflections
Or the beauty of innuendoes,
The blackbird whistling
Or just after. (Wallace Stevens Thirteen Ways of Looking at a Blackbird)

To quiet regret offer indulgent apologies

Impossible to make the body of a life right

Too many versions exist death prompts alight

NB

# **Never Bloom Always Bust**

Flapper pancakes

Pull of gravity

Tits fall

That's all

Press on pubic bone
To pee
Legs give way
Spinal stenosis
Body's decline
Charted
As if by Google
And yet
Never a word
About the bloom
The fragrance
Of virginal desire
The allure
The seduction
Body firm
Nineteen lovely
You are ugly
How can you wear that?
Look at your hair
Traumatized
At loveliest moments
Of life
Desire running

Spring thaw	
Press on pubic bone	
Gravity pulls	
Body's descent	
Descant	
The bloom	
Faded	
Chance for love	
Vacated	
Old age	
Informed	
A mother's	
Wisdom	
Passing of time	
Press on pubic bone	
To pee	
Breasts fall	
Who is at fault	
For early defeat	
Her fear of my	
Budding	
Or the fact	
That I gave	
Her commentary	
Such high bidding	
NB	

# Wrangle self to the ground Getting rid of you Banish A condition of death By my own hand Wiping you clear finally From my heart and mind NB In Perpetual Exile or How the Holocaust Separated Me From My Sexuality The animal reproduces Seasons of flowering The ineluctable poetic passion Severed cut off **Truncated** Lost for me Overwhelmed overcome Harpies sang Of genocide in my head Overrun entangled Mother's petrified forest Of primordial sin In perpetual exile Cutting off a body's Desires dreams urgings Exiled

Torqued

Terminal dislocation Numbers tattooed Ink invisible Wrists mark Chronology Permeating hovering Stinking implausible fumes Bodies heaped Dead incinerated My Holocaust family Two generations back Didn't die Didn't die in vein Curly headed girl Host to images Keepsakes of venality Vivid clear Penetrating Clairvoyant Fumes permeate Northward Newark Neighborhood Chunky chocolate factory Fumes radiate

Punishing recrimination

Submissiveness imprinted

Penitent

Cleaved riven

Imagination rampant Fumes incite Overwhelm confuse Overrun nighttime air Pungent sickening Curly headed girl yet five Chocolate vapors Permeate Fabricate concoct Confections volatility Vapors waft Titillate stoke Time contracts Oceans shrink *Holocaust* vivid Active verb Actuarial tumult Two streets over In the Northward In Newark NJ Only Jew In elementary school Of five hundred Darkness falls Lone sentry 18

Overhang dome

Of scents portend

Crazy curly headed girl

Take away	
The train rumbles	
Thickened smoke	
Fumes infuse	
Mother beat her head	
Enameled oven door	
Unlatched	
Launching pad	
For her grand descent	
Evensong	
Nuptial bed	
Foreplay	
Drum roll	
Nightly threats	
Fanfare	
Lunging toward death	
Died at ninety-three	
I died each night	
Barely five	
Watching these	
Nightly forays	
Enameled door	
Death's gateway	
He dragged	
Her hair root	
	1

Watching over

Parent's bed

Not to snatch

Never to doubt Imagination's hold Bare-knuckled power Curly haired head aswirl Sunday family meals Homemade Challah Grand-parent's Master bakers Hands mold Braided breads Ecclesiastical essence Source of life Sunday family meal Brisket kreplach latkes Borscht boiled potatoes Sour cream Desperate moments Heaping spoonful's soothe Father remembered On the lower East Side Kids holding Potatoes on sticks Garbage can campfires Jewish family 20

To bed

To fuck

I watched

They didn't touch

Sunday table Each head filled With potatoes on sticks Cousins gasping Begging for rescue On the other side Pischke coins clank Underground relief fund Sunday stragglers Stagger slumped At table Another green cousin Rescued Curly headed girl Wonders why They aren't green Memory impounding Imploding Desperate for sour cream Slather stuff gag Jewish food to subdue Festering heart Golden 's frozen blintzes Oozing cottage cheese filling Sour cream Binges palliative Bring

Modicum momentary

Tranquility relief
Images loop
Incinerators and Jews
Nazi's subterranean

**Rumbling boxcars** 

My sugarplum fairies

Gasped reading

Philip Roth's The Plot Against America

In it's once upon a time:

"Fear presides over these memories, a perpetual fear"

#### Fairie tales menace

Oh, grandmother, what big ears you have! The better to hear you with.
Oh, grandmother, what big eyes you have! The better to see you with.
Oh, grandmother, what big hands you have! The better to grab you with.
But, grandmother,
What a dreadful big mouth you have! The better to eat you with.

The Brothers Grimm Little Red Riding Hood.

A young, beautiful mermaid falls in love with a dashingly handsome human prince, after saving him from drowning. In the hope of winning the prince's heart, she asks the sea witch for a pair of human legs. The witch agrees to give the mermaid the most beautiful pair of legs known to man. But there's a catch: every step the mermaid takes will feel like it was taken on razorblades – her feet will bleed ceaselessly. And even worse, her greatest possession – a beautiful mermaid voice – will forever be silenced. But the mermaid, in love with the Prince, agrees to the deal. The next morning, the prince finds the mermaid washed up on the shore, naked, with her beautiful new human legs. He marries another woman. The mermaid, after toying with the idea of killing the Prince, eventually throws herself into the ocean and dies.

The Little Mermaid

Harnessed to vagrant star

Stuck to vivid interior life

Sunday meal table

Conversation

Haunt inhibit

Father's bedtime stories

Construct nether realities

Overhang of hellish vagaries Shadow life Fictive scripts culled From restive imagination Fearful seductions Yet five Scrolling Frame by frame Mother's tortured Descent Hellish collusive Corrosive Enflamed desire Skin crawling revulsion Passions subdued Passivity ensued Possibility quashed Gas infused death At open oven door Aftermath of tantrum Docility and drenching fatigue Sitting wide eyed Darkened sky Parent's bedside Midnight scrambles

Not so crazy

Curly haired little girl

Precocious beyond relief

Anxious hyper-breaths Abated And yet Unreeling unraveling Sultry salty Midnight seductions Conflated curly headed girl Sunken eyes Bruised fruit cargo Anomalous gathered Imagination depicts Dolorous hideous Mother took me by the hand Standing before Guernica at MOMA I aghast Simulacrum foundry Nighttime torqued canvas I knew Nazi freight Babies hurled Against cinder block Thrown clay I knew Guernica Exactly as it moved 24

Bedtime stories

Fractured relief

She tucked in

Nuptial bride

From Picasso's hand
My mother my father
My relatives my family
Jumble tangle
Of genocide
Urged on me
Resulted in
Depraved starved
Sexual appetites
Erotic ecstatic
Forbidden fruits
Coiled serpent
Offering original apple
Bushel and a Peck
I love you a bushel and a peck A bushel and a peck though you make my heart a wreck Make my heart a wreck and you make my life a mess Make my life a mess, (Frank Loesser)
Danger lurks within
Hungers' mortal depravity
Death chambers
Ineluctable
Sexual appetites
Fear quashes
Truncates
Cuts off
Severs separates
Lust desire
Kept in check

Grace saving	
Suppresses	
Love crushed	
First impetus	
First urgings	
Vapors extinguished	
Energies spent	
Occlude disrupt	
Natural rhythms	
Of sun moon tidal sea	
Fuck never love	
Retrained monitored	
Low sex drive	
Husband said	
Passions kept in check	
Parent's urgent forays	
Nightly suicide missions	
Elliptical impulses	
Bride returned to bed	
Subdued	
Quick necessary	
Appeasing fucks	
Tenderness	
Impossible	
Sweet nectar of touch	
	2

Arousal

Death trigger

Life saving

Legacy of twist and harp Curly headed girl doomed Perpetual exile Never to be touched Left at death Curious and starving Residual imagery Idles keepsake Forbidding midnights Curly headed girl Waited to hear Puttering breaths moans Sandman slips shut Parent's troubled lives Interplay of shadow And nightmare Constructs Child born of *Holocaust* castoffs No forgiving forgetting My granddaughter nine Refuses to root for German's 2014 World Cup FIFA final *Nazis* she says simply

Torqued

Earthen pits

Incinerated

Burnt out

In perpetual exile Bled bred Dread of being touched Repulsed Feral disgust Dynastic odyssey Feelings emptied out Ruined subdued Midnight high jinx forays Jewish inbred contempt For bodies faces hair noses Religious wars Image distortion **Emotional** abolition Parallel lives Hide in excessive prayer Garish garb wigs Stench 18th century overhang Or in gilded ghettos Always separate Apart estranged Anomalous sidestepping Aversions abound Transgressive exploitative Jewish What is this? What are we? More than diaspora

Self-hatred permeates Bubble wrapped In self-contempt Israel homeland Lives pinioned Propped against Death's unyielding Magnificent sword Five-year-old self Past present pluperfect Webbed to World War II Its rages and calamities Heinous *Holocaust* night raids Father fucks a daughter to safety Sentry at foot of parent's bed Nazis equals no touching Possessive obsessional pronoun Beyond age beyond range *Elektra* in formation Stunted in tribunals Of nighttime raids Perpetually haunted Initiated ways of love Propulsive prohibitive perplexing Little curly haired girl's head swirls Remembering's Daddy's penis Bobbing a toy sailboat Sudsy lustrous water

Curly headed girl Offered subterranean His restorative love It was wartime Held captive Rule-breakers Adulterous Sex desire fucking Watch with Vacant disbelief Serpent tongue Original apple Other's appetites Entice My tongue Can't be held In check Myself inside out Yearning twisting Confounding alluring Body's pleasures Tourniquet tightens Erotic sexual urgings Pre-teen wild thing Girls squirming 30

In the tub we shared

Blotting out dreams

Rationing

**Imaginations** boundless Preludes to the forbidden Truncate cut off longing Squelch remembering The voracious girl Boundless appetites Ground to dysfunction Heart severed From body Card catalogues leafed How to touch others? Is pleasure evil disgusting? Don't be disgusting mother said When asked about sexual things Body screams out squirms Unfocussed longings urge on How do people learn to love to fuck? What are feminine wiles? What is feminine hygiene? Library catalogue: no index cards to point the way When did my body freeze over? Married dismembered crippled Severed from the erotic disavowed Dreams deadened unremembered Yearning squashed in its budding My hungers dinosauric Girl bobbing curls Craves craven incessant The sensual hidden forbidden Deadened harbingers

Of rampant desire cropped up Soaring sunflowers Cutting through Rubble and eviscerated concrete Secrets to the grave Untoward adventures redound Compulsive desires Pushed out me out Sexy lingerie desperation In beds of disbelief bedlam Partners obliging indifferent Kind responding To the arch the ache Of the despair Desperate hungers Serpent tongue lashed out Other's loves Held a perverse fascination Stealth lovers confronted Girl of freckled innocence Thrusting angry fingers Recoiling it was not me It was the other one The half-lived one Banished to a dungeon Of suppressed desire Tongue reckons

Forbidden seductions

My sordid fiction Confronts menacing seductions Mother plundered Punctured my dreams She stood over my head peered in We were a ridiculous spectacle Right out of *Dr. Seuss* She loved reading and singing I sat warily lulled by Summertime Believing that the lines Held a code of intentions threats Her twisted heart Wanting to kill me off Obliterate devour Reinforcements For the maze of her twisted mind Life's second chance Wrested My existence her bounty Words imprinted Spun into memory a chocking vine Summertime One of these mornings You're bound to rise up singing Then you'll spread your wings And take to the sky But til that morning Nothing's going to harm you no With daddy and mammy standing by... Porgy and Bess Lyrics by Dubose Heyward Music by George Gershwin

She sang always sink side

Curly locks flaxen corkscrews

Coiled tight to set her to fury

You are doing this to me

Fuckin' curls Cropping three-year-old head To startle unsettle Throw her my mother Into upheavals tantrums rages Little girl with curls sits sink-side Seduced by her voice Off set rumbling tremolo Infusing the lyrics We were conjoined She died and I am missing parts Perpetual death wisher **Embalming renewals** Emptied of spirit dances *One of these mornings* Summertime summertime I never slept well Moon and night sky Sentry watch For untoward dreams memories Charlie is my darling Another song in her sink-side repertoire Dazzled enwrapped

The wonder of her munificence

Stun-gunned stunned stunted

Enveloping entrapping captivating

Tilted curly headed girl sink-side

'Twas on a Monday morning, Right early in the year, That Charlie came to our town, The young Chevalier. -An'

Charlie, he's my darling, My darling, my darling, Charlie, he's my darling, The young Chevalier. *Meadowlands* Another song caroling off Her sink-side repertoire her medley Bursting forth hands sudsy Martialling intense rendition Full-throated *Rusky* frenzied pitch Little curly head transfixed Little girls, look, little girls, wipe out the tears, and follow the song's rhythm oh, the song, our wonderful battle Little dear meadowland little but wide meadowland. The heroes are going on the field, oh, the brave Red Army (Meadowland Lev Knipper 1933) soldiers! She was a warrior my heart her target Luring with a panoply of songs Cossack martialling trumpeting Foxhole crazy quilt Of loyalties tributaries Exegesis prickling The small girl's curly headed mind Coat makers have no coats for their children Ramble of orthodoxy Sudsy hands Deceptive messaging inimical warrior Fusing selves in ideological manifestoes Songstress of the inane the insane **Insides inflaming** Soon the tempers heated

Battling storming from within

Her head the site for beatings

Self-flagellation Choking on guilt Wreath of predatory thorns Jab penitent Craving emptying Sinfulness obsessional Motherhood battered Consumer of evil Famished for approbation Bull-whipped to sanity Supple sanguine Mother returns **Emptied of storminess** But it builds **Eruptions frequent** Curly haired girl calls out *Guttersnipe* yet five Words crater innocence Lambent vessel of retribution I remember you Mother voodoo Dead at ninety three But never for me Intertwined kudzu Life ebbs Decade of eighty Picks at body parts Vulture circling

Reflecting refracting Devouring greatest love Mother and child She beating Against her perplexities I was her enemy My consumptive life Her bed my sanctuary life Full-throated rendition Summertime lullaby Lulled semi-colon consciousness Waiting to be lifted skyward Mammy and Daddy standin' by Father's seductiveness Subtext of his original stories Constructing giant Wise with kind gentle soul Tell me what did Harold Osterhoffer look like? Curly headed girl enrapt describes High to the sky face big as moon Arms long as tallest trees Feet as big as cars Smile bids you trust Harold Osterhoffer offers lessons Scriptures of morality Right and wrong Enlightenment

Good and evil

Polar opposite Her side of bed A wife a mother draped Steeped in shiftless amorality Godlike father biblical stories Told by the imaginary man Humongous leagues tall My father a good man A righteous man A starving man Holding fast to his daughter Feeding tube life support First love only great love Contender rival Banished exiled Father authored Dear John letter I took the dictation Unerringly perfectly My mother my father my family Tainted with the smell Of exile of *Pogrom* Of displacement humiliation God chose us To be exterminated in ovens

To be exterminated in ovens

The fumes caught

In the fine hairs of noses

Reassembled remodeled reshaped

Holocaust grafted Skeins of sorrow Dermaplasty's craft Drawn from Hideous venal imagination Birth rebirth Parasitic renascence Regenerative Burrowed borrowed The life Little miracle born Of the curly headed little girl Daughter to prey upon Offering of prayer and despair Mother knew my destiny She beat her pregnant body To rid herself of me This collusive Retributive necessity Forgiving Does not release The heinous the unforgiveable Parchments documents attest Enslavement oppression genocide Genetic embankment Surf the blood Upheavals tidal waves

To appear like the unchosen

The unbearable unforgettable Scrolls of torment Steal love Death fixation embeds Stillborn lives Manifest Holocaust residue My mother my father Not ready to contend Rebirth renascence possibility How to you recover From the impounding The exploitation the heinous Oppression servitude Servility false humility Insides a rampant imbroglio Of sensations Retribution reconciliation Compensation restitution Reparations Bounty on my head Child born of fury and dislocation Of humiliation decimation Of degradation Repulsed fascinated **Retribution festers** Tribunals of despair Their bed site For onslaught

Incessant perpetual war games Still the blood flow Of pillage of war Fails to clot They loved me They loved me not They destroyed me Left me bereft empty Destined to be solitary Incapable of having Holding onto a true love Blame without point Cannot resurrect a life unspent Where is the restitution The compensation Too late the *phalarope* They are dead Soon I will be dead Nano seconds left for me To unearth what drove me To distraction to fascination What drove me to explore a nether life To move hidden in feigned innocence Desperation culled kindness responsiveness A curiosity prickled Grand Canyon's of amorphous desire No longer to fester repressed Deceit lifts absurd at this point

You in the mirror on the wall I want to know you All of the untoward The fascination The obsessions The serpent tongue The Garden of Eden apple giver No longer to harm me or others Imposter woman Wrapped in formaldehyde Taxidermy at first cry Forked tongue I was the puppeteer The master of my own fate I was at cross-purposes Moment to moment My tongue twisted in confusion Struck hamstrung By perverse combinations Versions of freedom Love's freedom love's abandonment Exiled body Eyes water longingly Dislocated at birth Failed to ever love Forgive myself For fearing love Lost a life given

Whatever the circumstance
Sacrificed rifled
Never fighting back
Residual flames fester
Displacement dislocation
Cut me off
From home country
My body could not tolerate
The sensual the erotic the sexual
That which makes us human
Sacrificed not never given
NB
Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither. The LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD. Job 1:21
And you were right, /my wife, righter than me –
the extra continue
there is no there ,
there is no there,
there is no there,
there is no there, and even if I walk
there is no there, and even if I walk for all of time
there is no there, and even if I walk for all of time I will not get there,
there is no there, and even if I walk for all of time I will not get there, Not alive.
there is no there, and even if I walk for all of time I will not get there, Not alive. One last line shared both by here
there is no there, and even if I walk for all of time I will not get there, Not alive. One last line shared both by here And there, the line to which
there is no there, and even if I walk for all of time I will not get there, Not alive. One last line shared both by here And there, the line to which - no farther -

#### But then, Sinatra's theme was loneliness.

All men are lonely, created for some reason mute about their feelings and fears.

And loneliness is a kind of death.

Richard Cohen, Let's be frank about Sinatra's legacy, Daily News, 4/7/15

#### Last Words to Miriam

Yours is the shame and sorrow,

But the disgrace is mine;

Your love was dark and thorough,

Mine was the love of the sun for a flower

He creates with his shine.

I was diligent to explore you,

Blossom you stalk by stalk,

Till my fire of creation bore you

Shrivelling down in the final dour

Anguish — then I suffered a balk.

I knew your pain, and it broke

My fine, craftsman's nerve;

Your body quailed at my stroke,

And my courage failed to give you the last

Fine torture you did deserve.

You are shapely, you are adorned,

But opaque and dull in the flesh,

Who, had I but pierced with the thorned

Fire-threshing anguish, were fused and cast

*In a lovely illumined mesh.* 

Like a painted window: the best

Suffering burnt through your flesh,

Undrossed it and left it blest

With a quivering sweet wisdom of grace: but now

Who shall take you afresh?
Now who will burn you free
From your body's terrors and dross,
Since the fire has failed in me?
What man will stoop in your flesh to plough
The shrieking cross?
A mute, nearly beautiful thing Is your face, that fills me with shame
As I see it hardening,
Warping the perfect image of God,
And darkening my eternal fame.
D.H. Lawrence - 1921
THE IT DECINE AND THE IT ENDS
THUS IT BEGINS AND THUS IT ENDS
Encrypted Secretive
Non-translatable
Emboldened
Embedded
Geo-location
Years days
Hours moments
Begins and ends
Birth cry
Death gargle
Beginning to end
Naomi Barber

There is even a moment right at the start where you have to jump across an abyss: if you think about it you don't do it. Jean-Paul Sartre, Nausea ..... *If she was going* to die in that room she wanted to like the wallpaper. Jane Franklin Mecom, Sister of Benjamin Franklin ( NY Times, The Life and Opinions of Jane Franklin, by Jill Lepore) Recalling who I was, I see somebody else Recalling who I was, I see somebody else. *In memory the past becomes the present.* Who I was is somebody I love, Yet only in a dream. The longing that torments me now Is not from me nor by the past invoked, But his who lives in me Behind blind eyes. Nothing knows me but the moment, My own memory is nothing, and I feel That who I am and who I was Are two contrasting dreams. Nothing had ever obliged him to do anything. He had spent his childhood alone. He never joined any group. He never pursued a course of study.

It's quite an undertaking to start loving somebody. You have to have energy, generosity, blindness.

Fernando Pessoa, Poet (1930)

He never belonged to a crowd.

**The circumstances of his life** were marked by that strange but rather common phenomenon – perhaps, in fact, it's true for all lives – of being tailored to the image and likeness of his instincts, which tended towards inertia and withdrawal. Fernando Pessoa, Preface of The Book of Disquiet, tr. by Richard Zenith.

The roses I love in the gardens of Adonis,
Lydia, I love those fast fleeting roses
That on the day they were born,
On the same day they die
Light for them is everlasting: born
After the sun comes up, they die
Before Apollo rounds
His visible track
So let us make our life a single day
And willingly ignore the night to come,
The night already past
The little while we last.
Juliets Garden III by Gabriela Fernando Pessoa
if it happens, it must be possible –
Theorem in science Richard A Muller
Looking at you
IV
A man and a woman
Are one.
A man and a woman and a blackbird
Are one.
Thirteen Ways of Looking at a Blackbird
Wallace Stevens

# Looking at you I see myself

Half not whole Horribly inadequate Looking at you Aghast

Irreparably compromised

Desultory figment

Curlicue fantasy

Pining girl-woman

Prince rescue fantasy

Mounted stead

Bolting out of dream

Muted call for love

Man stallion rearing

Waving scythe

Menacing mocking

Crushing dreams

For true love

And this was

Husband number two

Inured from awakening

Resolute

All tributaries

Lead to hurt

Abandonment

Reckless enduring

Fear of touch

In flagrante		
Grand disrespect		
Came early		
I found you		
It was willed		
Pre-ordained		
Midnights		
Of crushing		
Bruising damning		
Nose holding		
Lovemaking		
Ambition's hungers		
Duty-bound		
Fucking your way		
To a Ph.D.		
Sheepskin scrolled		
Not a single fuck more		
Sixteen years		
Beyond		
Time with you		
And still		
Sickened		
Filled		
With revulsion		
Repulsed		
		4

Dread sun-tipped

Opening up

Prophecy

Fury overtakes	
Debilitates	
I shake	
A junkie	
At first sighting	
Curdle recoil	
Time eviscerates	
Regret flares	
Body rigid	
With metastatic shame	
Ultimately	
Consummated	
Betrayal	
Freed of marital	
Tyranny	
Gun wielding	
Fist pummeling	
Rapist	
Husband number one	
Never stopped saying	
You are lucky	
I still find you attractive	
I picked you	
Out of a line up	
Of potential suitors	
	5

Gewgaw

Ornamental

Trophy ex-wife

More destructive	
Tongue snapping out	
Incessant barrage	
Insults recriminations	
Fist flailing husband	
You grabbed at me	
Repulsed	
Getting the job done	
You are totally lacking	
Feminine wiles	
Tore at my body	
Denigrating each part	
Doppelgänger	
Dead wringer	
Mother incarnate	
Mother inside out	
Droplets of dread	
Embed blood	
Love too combustible	
Fear its equal	
Legacy	
Infant beaten	
In utero	
Finding blame	
	5

You were the evil one

More heinous

More menacing

How else to explain?
You disgust me
Mother said
Greeting me
At the door
Her face
Aflame with grief
With shame
Words
Not to be taken back
Sorrow engulfs
Overwhelms
Final stage
Guides my mind
Final mile
Soon to come
Biblical odyssey
Misadventure
Inevitable
Destroying
Chances for love
Le ciel et la boue
Sky above mud below (Pierre-Dominique Gaisseau)
Folded in between
Soft dew
Final sweet dream
Promise myself

Regret will not be
The last thing
On my mind
NB
On My Mind One More Time
Remembering
Recalling
Reassembling
Heartbeats for love
Smoke-signal
Flare
Wanted man
Who likes to fuck
Dan Flavin
Blinkering neon
Signage
Original sources
Us and In Touch
Elemental primary
Fastened onto
Divine apothecary
Of remedies
Speed-reading
Sluggish
Supermarket line
Fucking keeps you

Reads			
Tealeaves			
Of desire			
Man			
Of grand ambition			
Found me wanting			
Man hell bent			
To get his own			
Cruising			
Heeded the call			
Primal locked			
In perpetual longing			
You a concoction			
Of dissembling			
My essential self			
My coming apartness			
Obscene gullibility			
Us and In Touch			
Just quit on myself			
Picking you			
Squandered			
Chances			
For true love			
You were a fox			
			5

Succulent young

Stumbled

Man

Bag in hand

Led you to me	
Portal Fluxus	
Filigree in flagrante	
Prom rose	
Pressed in pages	
Of supermarket rags	
You found me	
I lay supine	
Like a rag doll	
A stray in heat	
Barter and swap	
Fucking for Ph.D.	
Turned blind eye	
Not to see you	
In you're fullest	
Embellishments	
I a crow	
To your adept foxy flatter	
Fucked early	
In Bronx ball field	
Near pitchers plate	
I was elated	
Soon the fountain	
Of youth to gush	
Heart raced	
	5

A deceiver

Scent

Desperation's

Random surfaced
Dormant hunger
Easy prey
To faint flattery
Woeful man with swag
I will fuck you
Alive back to life
A subtext
Apt retelling: The fox and the Crow Aesop Fable: A Fox once saw a Crow fly off with a piece of cheese in its beak and settle on a branch of a tree. "That's for me, as I am a Fox," said Master Reynard, and he walked up to the foot of the tree. "Good-day, Mistress Crow," he cried. "How well you are looking to-day: how glossy your feathers; how bright your eye. I feel sure your voice must surpass that of other birds, just as your figure does; let me hear but one song from you that I may greet you as the Queen of Birds." The Crow lifted up her head and began to caw her best, but the moment she opened her mouth the piece of cheese fell to the ground, only to be snapped up by Master Fox. "That will do," said he. "That was all I wanted. In exchange for your cheese I will give you a piece of advice for the future. Moral: Do not trust flatterers
Years pile on
Since you fled
With next victim
Of charmed
Penis wand
You enter
Sightlines
I recoil
Set to cringing
Revulsion
Registering
As self-contempt
Swarmed stung
Hives of regret
I chose you
I chose you

Fuck you	
In exchange	
For a Ph.D.	
Gave him	
First book	
By Foucault	
Unknown to him	
Innocent feral	
Nouveau scholar	
Destiny fixed	
Charmed others	
Erudition	
Continental appetites	
Ambition reckless	
Devouring	
Caught a Rara avis	
Mounted her	
Duty-bound stallion	
Felt flush	
Youth potion	
Rose within me	
Fool reckless	
Helpless fool	
Losing	
Second chances	
	5

Arbitrage

Dicker fee

Broker

On a bed
Of self-deceit
Believing
I had arrived
Finally
At real life
Storybook savory
Fuck all night
Meaningful work by day
Work and love (Freud)
Hand and glove
Now seventy-four
Final backward glance
Reckon with
Reconcile justify
That I built
A life around
Glossy enticing
Cover stories
Primary source
US and In Touch
Fucking keeps women young
My biblical text
My wise word
Pre-ordained
Quick-silver
To the very end

For true love

Closing argument	
Incontestable	
Evidence	
Odyssey	
On final lap	
Looking	
To fashion	
Exit out	
Suicide for the young	
Over seventy	
Crafting ending	
Dignity and grace	
Before falling	
To the raptors blade	
Diapers and drool	
To be anticipated	
Short-circuited	
At all costs	
Last gasp	
Regretting you	
Never to forgive	
Myself	
For choosing you	
Taking	
Life's terminal review	
	5

Final ruthless truth

Believed love harms

I could chose no other

Were Hail Mary pass A Hail Mary pass or Hail Mary route is a very long forward pass in American football, made in desperation with only a small chance of success, Retrospective of life Horrible To know Squandered Second chance Giving myself to you Narcissism's embodiment Lollygagging sub-standard Living at mercy Of your mean mouth Keeping diminished less whole Daily seduced and sedated Woe is me! I married Minus charm and art A nachgemacht Replacement mother NB ..... love is a lion we will meet in the pit in the morning

John Donaldson, Mailman and Poet

You husband two

60



Found babies

Home goes forever

Choice chance

Umbilical cords

Poems tether

Never ever severed

Found child

Home goes on forever

NB

.....

The Little Prince lived on a small asteroid caring for a single rose. A fox the Little Prince meets tells the Little Prince, "One sees clearly only with the heart. What is essential is invisible to the eye."

Antoine de Saint-Exupery, The Little Prince



**Tonight as I was putting Owen to bed** he said to me so you know what I wish for every night whenever I see a shooting star go by I wish that no one ever faints not even the Nazis. And not anyone's girlfriend. Owen Shepard Hart, grandson, age 5 following Luca's girlfriend Chloe's quite dramatic fainting spell waiting for a table on Mother's Day 2014. Mom, Rebecca

.....

**He was close to his grandmother**, who died when he was seven. "I definitely felt very protected by her; I still feel protected by her in a creepy way, because I associate my time with her as one of safety and, like, the majesty of childhood and catching fireflies, that nonsense. I have all these sense memories of being with her and around her."

"I feel a deep sadness for both my parents. I feel sad period, for the messiness of life."

Branden Jacobs-Jenkins, playwright (What We Are and What We Aren't')

by Alex Witchel NY Times Magazine Nov 23, 2014

#### Whether to Answer or Not When

He said in response

To my mother's death

Let us remember well

The past we shared With that He shut the door Temptation Steadfastly dormant In truth even when A tender hand Reaches for touches me My skin blisters Old wounds fester Simply cannot abide Heat of love's flicker Combustible Parse touching My once boy friend Recounted That he married A high school friend And that they made love Every which way Tantric Kama Sutra Mandala of love gyrations Inventive permutations

"The point," he said, "is to channel all the sexual energy that would normally leave during an orgasm, back into your body. It gives you so much energy!"

Reflecting shared above

He had read somewhere

Lovemaking taking place most often

In their homemade *Orgone Box (Wilhelm Reich)* 



My imagination flared

Expansive feverish desirous

Portends of ecstasy

Embattled begging myself

Just this once

Recoiled snapping back

Overheated vapors

Warned of succumbing

Too great the risk

**Enflaming hungers** 

Too long dormant

Fastidiously tidily oppressed

Desire for sex for love

Inherently a killer

Radically throwing me

Off kilter to the four winds
Precarious balance
Askew awry
Must die longing
Can never risk
Inviting being loved
Erratically erogenously
Expressing sexuality
Will have me going berserk
Love making for me
Too unpredictable explosive
Rather to die
Than risk being that alive
NB
she felt it intriguing to play someone so vulnerable, someone who has shaky hands and who feels fibrous and fragmented
When you lose love, it can do terrible things to a person. Any woman who's been through the experience of not being touched or being lovely – it does something to you chemically –
I probably am more drawn to film that readily delve deep into the human condition and relationships. It's playing those roles that you get to see how odd everyone is. I do love that. There 's no such thing as normal.
Kate Winslet Interview Sarah Lyall, NY Times 1111/3/13
Sad about Frank M. Last time I saw him was in Hungarian Pastry Shop. He was engaged in lively discussion. The age we live in is not built for philosophers, but there he was.
So said, Frank Pignatelli after being informed Frank Moretti, a rival at least in Frank P's mind had died.

**I'll be your mirror**, reflect what you are In case you don't know

I'll be the wind, the rain, and the sunset
The light on your door
To show that you're home.
I'll Be Your Mirror
By, Lou Reed
So if I kill myself tonight
Stop the headache
And the genius all at once
Then you could show my letters
To the world
Show how I loved you once
And your new lover
Can say I knew Rene Ricard
And asked him once to leave my house.

Rene Ricard, poet Love Poems

#### Riverlight

My father and I lie down together.He is dead. We look up at the stars, the steady sound Of the wind turning the night like a ceiling fan. This is our home.

I remember the work in him Like bitterness in persimmons before a frost. And I imagine the way he had fear, The ground turning dark in a rain.

Now he gets up. And I dream he looks down in my eyes And watches me die.

Frank Sandford

#### Death and the Arkansas River

Everytime death gets a Cadillac

He wants to fight.

He wants to fun the front door,

He wants cooking that will remind him of home.

If you try to forget

Death ties a strong around your finger.

#### Wives and old coaches.

Ouija boards and certain cheese,

Belts long enough to reach overhead pipes.

Frank Sandford

#### What Claude Wanted To Tell Her

The deaf fish without luck all day, without bait

Down a street they've stolen dark, run it off

Like a mad dog. They told you

Pick lice off the moon, and you grew your fingernails long.

Your ovel's with the weevil.

You write off to the back of an ad

Hunting a cheap cremation.

Drop me a line. Frank Sandford

## This Conflict

A body with a very few clothes An old radio Some apples You get to eat as many slices of bacon as you want the morning of a home game The way his sweater smells It gets so hot it smokes After awhile Just when Sam Cooke's new song comes on Worms and a homely girl from Texas who can read quicker than you Good marks and a lost crop like a whole season that passed without a letter from my brother. Frank Sandford, "What About This," Edited by Michael Wiegers

# Status Report: June 4, 2014 Will and body declining In great synchronicity Will and body dying In great synchronicity To die she said simply Just stop eating **Body deteriorates** With dismaying alacrity Teeth and eyes No elder new set of teeth Not again twenty-twenty vision Signs Of mortal decline Declension: to die Present I die you die he dies we die you die they die. Perfect I have died you have died he has died we have died you have **died** they have **died**. Past I **died** Body and mind Flex for more time Resist tug and pull Catch a falling star Catch a falling star and put it in your pocket Never let it fade away Catch a falling star and put it in your pocket Save it for a rainy day Just one more day Grace lost Willful indulgence

One more day

No lollygagging tongue Piteous horrifying Refuse to drool **Become Incontinent** Children hold back tears Hold noses Avert eyes Change my *Depends* Honorable In motion God smiles Pride swells Handled death well No handlers for me No more falling stars No restoratives No replacement parts Wondering planning When to plant my stake When my mile done Not to ask One more sunrise Another sunset Disciple of 70

**Imagining** 

Breath abates

No death rattle

Eyes fluttering close

Resist
Longing for more
Intricate puzzle
Anticipating
The time when
It will too late
For the death
I have in mind
Stop eating
Stop hunger
Stop desire
Not again
To catch a falling star
Getting close
To leaving for
For <i>Innisfree</i>
Stem regret fear
Death my death
A reckoning
Of will and by design
NB

Self-imposed death

### **Early Morning Reflection**

Early Morning Reflection	
Wilting withering with great alacrity	
Alarming unsettling	
How quick the body's descent	
Declension decline then gone	
NB	
The Lake Isle of Innisfree	
I will arise and go now, and go to Innisfree,	
And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made;	
Nine bean-rows will I have there, a hive for the honey-bee,	
And live alone in the bee-loud glade.	
And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes dropping slow,	
Dropping from the veils of the morning to where the cricket sings;	
There midnight's all a glimmer, and noon a purple glow, And evening full of the linnet's wings.	
This evening full of the limitet's wings.	
I will arise and go now, for always night and day	
I hear lake water lapping with low sounds by the shore;	
While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements grey, I hear it in the deep heart's core.	
William Butler Yeats	
Racing Random Through Me - June 2014	
Granddaughter Sophie Blue	
Now known as Sophie Strong	
Now 13	
My numero uno	
My bookend war-resistor sister	
Granddaughter Blue my Blue -	
NB	

Once more the storm is howling, and half hid
Under this cradle-hood and coverlid
My child sleeps on.
There is no obstacle
But Gregory's wood and one bare hill
Whereby the haystack- and roof-levelling wind,
Bred on the Atlantic, can be stayed;
And for an hour I have walked and prayed
Because of the great gloom that is in my mind.
I have walked and prayed for this young child an hour
And heard the sea-wind scream upon the tower,
And under the arches of the bridge, and scream
In the elms above the flooded stream;
Imagining in excited reverie
That the future years had come,
Dancing to a frenzied drum,
Out of the murderous innocence of the sea

A Prayer for My Daughter, W. B. Yeats (Verses 1 and 2)

## For Luca On June 13, 2004

Sixteen years ago Lucia had her moment with you

*She never turned her back* 

She wanted more, more for you

Did you get more

By joining with us, with me?

Only time will tell

I never would have left Paraguay without you!

I will never leave your side

No never

The day will come when you will be off on your own

Leaving me and then

You will belong to the world

There is not a stronger, braver, more courageous

Child that God ever made

I learned big deep lessons

As I held onto you

About what it means to be alive, about life

Whatever you will come to think or know

This Naomi, Mom got so much

Having you as my son

Than ever could have anticipated

Spanning continents and hearts

A little flutter of a child arrived in my arms

A wonder of a young man stands sixteen years tall

And I am a mother filled with wonder, untold love, and awe.

With the deepest and unceasing love,

Naomi, proud Mother

## The Last Supper



### How but in custom and in ceremony

Are innocence and beauty born?

Ceremony's a name for the rich horn,

And custom for the spreading laurel tree.

A Prayer for my Daughter, W.B. Yeats

## They had a big table

Brought up from the community room

Long and narrow as the one in the *Last Supper* 

They were eighteen friends

Some from first grade others high school

This was the ninth year Friday after Thanksgiving meal

Table set with random pieces of kitchen finery

Tablecloth wine glasses utensils set just right

Menu cooked from scratch

Luca responsible for the meats

The mac and cheese the sweet potatoes

The vegetables the deserts the wine and beer

Brought by the friends

Luca's girlfriend/sister prepared the turkey

The bacon back the ribs the ham

The turkey free-range antibiotic free baked in my oven

My job basting every twenty minutes for six hours

Turkey cooked slowly at 325 degrees

After the meal and in between courses

The friends gathered in the game room

To smoke blunts prepared lovingly in advance

These friends have seen Luca go from tennis champ

Eighth ranked for boys 15 when 13 in tri-state area

To boy living and dying and living

Over a period of more than ten years

The have stood vigil over his hospital bed

Lay beside him in sleep encumbered hospital rooms

They have seen him stooped over like old man

They have found him too weak to walk more than a few steps

They have seen him grow from vital unstoppable guy

To a frightening disconcerting leanness deathlike really

He has in truth died and come alive three or four times

They know the surgeons had to remove his large intestine

The friends know his poop flows incessantly through an ostomy bag

They believed along with him that he would someday get rid of that

And if scarred would once again sit upright on a toilet seat to poop

Now in 2014 he has no rectum it was surgically removed

And he will permanently have an ostomy bag

They wonder collectively if he can or has the will to recover

From this most recent permanently body modifying surgery

The meal is a triumph a success the food was delicious each dish perfect

He tells me the next day

Eighteen friends sat around a beautifully set post Thanksgiving table

Friends who were still out of town joined in on Internet games

Eighteen friends sat at a table fit for a king or prince or dear friend

Eighteen guys with a girlfriend or two relegated to the kitchen by choice

Dined and laughed and shared stories sometimes 20 years in the making

Recollecting how frisky and silly and wildly wonderful they were as kids

Still retaining the joie de vivre and camaraderie once again

As they enjoy their annual post Thanksgiving meal

They are each aware of how precarious once again

Luca's medical condition recovery still a question mark

Luca sits in the center among his friends just as Jesus Christ did

Luca living dying laughing eating lounging smoking

Each friend's face in clear focus

Each friend's love and loyalty framed in his every bite

Luca living and dying dying and living and dining dining dining

As if this was his last meal as if this was his last meal as if...

NB



FRIENDS and family gathered around the limp body of a 15-year-old boy laid out on a bed in a thatched hut near the Brazilian town of Iguatemi, close to the border with Paraguay. A shaman shook a small wooden rattle while chanting and dancing — final rites for yet another victim of a suicide epidemic that has plagued the Guaraní Indians of the western Brazilian state of Mato Grosso do Sul.

The boy, Dedson Garcete, had hanged himself — one of 36 suicides among tribe members in 2014 through September, and one of about 500 among the tribe of 45,000 since 2004, according to Zelik Trajber, a pediatrician with the special secretariat for indigenous health within the Ministry of Health in Mato Grosso do Sul.

Indigenous peoples suffer the greatest suicide risk among cultural or ethnic groups worldwide. Australian Aboriginal and Torres Strait Islander men ages 25 to 29 have a suicide rate four times higher than the general population in that same age group in Australia, according to the country's Department of Health.

In the United States, suicide is the second leading cause of death, behind accidents, for American Indian and Alaska Native men ages 15 to 34, and is two and a half times higher than the national average for that age group, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention reports.

Among the indigenous in <u>Brazil</u>, the suicide rate was six times higher than the national average in 2013, according to a study released in October by Brazil's Ministry of Health. That translates into 30 suicides per 100,000 people. Among <u>members of the Guaraní tribe</u>, Brazil's largest, the rate is estimated at more than twice as high as the indigenous rate over all, the study said.

In fact it may be even higher. The Indigenous Missionary Council says there were over 70 suicides in 2013, substantially more than the figure of 49 provided by Dr. Trajber.

The Guaraní have long made their home in the fertile land of Brazil's southwest, where swaths of vast forests and savannas have been transformed into farms and ranches. In the process, the tribe has been dispossessed and uprooted from its traditional way of life. Many in the tribe face extreme discrimination and live in abject poverty close to the farmers and ranchers who occupy land that was once theirs.

"Living in this nonplace, they commit suicide," said Maria de Lourdes Beldi de Alcantara, an anthropologist at the University of São Paulo who for years has studied adolescent suicides among the Guaraní.

Nearly 100 years ago, the Guaraní, who today live primarily in Brazil and Paraguay, were forced off their ancestral land when the Brazilian government granted farmers and ranchers the legal title to that land. Tribe members were placed in crowded reservations, and often separated from family members.

Then, in 1988, the Brazilian government created a new Constitution that established rights for indigenous people. Among them: giving Guaraní and other indigenous families the right to repossess their ancestral land, a process that has been slow and frustrating for both Indians and farmers and that has put them even more at odds.

In many cases, farmers, too, have lived in Mato Grosso do Sul for generations. They raised their families there, and worked and profited from the land, first from maté (a kind of tea), and later from

sugar cane and soybeans. Like the Guaraní, they are rooted in the land, making the conflict between landowners and the Guaraní both cultural and material. Where the indigenous see repossession of their ancestral land as integral to revitalizing their cultural traditions and regaining their sense of well-being, ranchers and farmers view it as a hindrance to Brazilian progress and development.

James Anaya, the United Nations special rapporteur on the rights of indigenous peoples from 2008 to last May, said suicides among indigenous youth, across the globe, are common in situations where tribe members have seen the upheaval of their culture, which produces in the indigenous a lack of self-confidence and grounding about who they are.

In the southwest of Brazil, he said, distress, poverty and violence against tribal leaders have led to despair among Guaraní teenagers, who feel they don't have a future. "They see taking their own lives as unfortunately and sadly an option," he said.

Professor Alcantara said that over the past 10 years tribe members have come to live between two cultures — the culture of nearby cities, where they are discriminated against, and the culture of their own tribe. Young tribe members, in particular, feel that they don't belong either to the city or to the tribe, she said.

Tonico Benites, a Guaraní and anthropologist, said that during Brazil's dictatorship of the 1970s and '80s, conditions on Guaraní reservations deteriorated: There was overcrowding and families were split apart. Today, the situation has grown even worse, he said, and many Guaraní feel lonely and isolated.

"At some point, many people I knew, friends, had lost their autonomy, their way of supporting themselves," he said. "So they end up thinking about death."

Off the reservation, Guaraní have suffered extreme prejudice, threats and worse, Dr. Benites said. "It happened to me three times, when I was waiting on the side of the road and a truck came at high speeds toward me," he recalled. "I had to jump, otherwise it would have hit and killed me ... and later they'd say it's an accident, but it isn't."

He said pistoleros hired by farmers have burned Guaraní huts, tortured his friends and killed tribal leaders.

Mr. Anaya, a law professor at the University of Arizona, said he believes that improving educational systems for the Guaraní and other indigenous groups can help. "We need education that doesn't try to take out of indigenous children their identity but rather helps to reinforce it with all the modern tools that are appropriate to modern life," he said.

Both sides want a peaceful solution, but in small Guaraní villages across Mato Grosso do Sul, Guaraní boys like Dedson continue to despair.

"Our biggest hope, for which we struggle every day," Dr. Benites said, "is that our children may be happier in the future. That one day they can live another kind of life, a better one."

Charles Lyons is a multimedia journalist and filmmaker.

NOTE: Gasp: This piece is about the place where Luca would have been living has he stayed with his birth mother or a surrogate. Luca was born into the Guarini Tribe in Paraguay in 1988. Luca's home village is in Paraguay fifteen miles from the Brazilian border. Guarini Indians have lived in both Brazil and Paraguay for hundreds of years.

......

**But oh God, tenderly, tenderly**. Already, month by month and week by week you broke her body on the wheel whilst she still wore it. Is it not yet enough?

I was young,
New in my marriage bed, but regret was already
Sunk sharp in me. Like any blade, it would grow
Dull slowly.
Claudia Emerson, poet, "Natural History Exhibits"
We must learn
to want each other
in direct sunlight,
no more or less than
what we really are.
I think about the drive to my apartment,
the cliché your palm will make
closing against my breast.
I must change
What I cannot accept.
children work to perfect the obstinate and beautiful mystery
that every soul ends up being to every other.
Erin Belieu, poet, "Slant Six"
Still Mother
only night will watch as I, the night nurse
wake up to a world unhere, unyours.
Alice Fulton, poet, Barely Composed

**She has no friends,** and finds that to look inside yourself and see so much mystery is the worst kind of loneliness. Laura von den Berg, novel, Find Me (baby abandoned at birth) ...exile, the mix of anonymity and authority over his identity, "the sanction, if one can accept it, to become oneself." James Baldwin **Since when is this a conversation?** Now drop and give me 50, you cellulite-spackled loser. Irvine Welsh, novelist **Racing Out the Clock** We are racing out the clock You and me Luca And don't know If we are winning or losing I walk around Tearfully grieving Smothering sobs Eyes run as if from cold Tears for years shunted once dry-eyed Flow as if in spring thaw I walk around crying moaning For whom the bell tolls For Luca for me for us two I am spit from seventy-five You yet to reach your twenty-seventh birthday

I need to get my dying out of the way

Two goals yet to reach First to help you get as well As you can be as is possible And second to post all of my writing on a personal website Announced or unannounced to be discovered or not Two things to do before taking that final step For whom the bell tolls No man is an island. Entire of itself. Each is a piece of the continent, A part of the main. If a clod be washed away by the sea, Europe is the less. As well as if a promontory were. As well as if a manor of thine own Or of thine friend's were. Each man's death diminishes me, For I am involved in mankind. Therefore, send not to know For whom the bell tolls, It tolls for thee. John Donne It tolls for us we have beaten the odds Now wondering what's ahead for you And knowing that my time Hopefully at my own hand will come I will no longer be crying moaning grieving For you or for me I will have plucked up the nerve And finally mercifully be decreed dead NB

# In a field I am the absence Of field, This is always the case. Wherever I am I am what is missing." When I walk I part the air and always the air moves in to fill the spaces where my body's been. We all have reasons for moving. I move to keep things whole. Mark Strand Keeping Things Whole I empty myself of the names of others. I empty my pockets. *I empty my shoes and leave them beside the road.* At night I turn back the clocks; I open the family album and look at myself as a boy. What good does it do? The hours have done their job. I say my own name. I say goodbye. The words follow each other downwind. I love my wife but send her away. *My parents rise out of their thrones* into the milky rooms of clouds.

I empty myself of my life and my life remains. Mark Strand, The Remains

How can I sing? Time tells me what I am.

I change and I am the same.

#### Responding to The Wallcreeper by Nell Zink

**Tiffany marries Stephen** within three weeks of meeting him. Imagining marriage as a kind of early retirement plan. She follows him from Philadelphia to Bern to Berlin; they get to know each other but quickly think better of it. They are magnificently ill suited, and they cannot be parted.

I wasn't pregnant, I noticed. I clenched my hands into claws and cried like a drift log in heavy surf. Stephen put his hands on my ears. Much later he told me he thought if I couldn't hear myself I might stop. He said it reminded him of feedback mounting in an amplifier.

My down there plays a minor role in several scenes to come. He was uninhibited, as in inconsiderate. She says to him after a particularly clumsy encounter, Can I get more orifices? She goes on: Not that three isn't enough, but that the three on offer aren't enough to sustain a marriage...

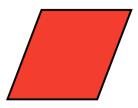
Geese passing overhead made so many V's that they merged into X's and covered the entire sky like a fishnet stocking. Crows patrolling a field spread out in teams like policemen looking for a corpse in the woods, turning their heads from side to side, staring at the grass with one monocled eye and then the other.

I'd done all kinds of things, all of them with the aim of staying close to a man. It hadn't occurred to me to be ashamed of myself. I'd thought love was a socially acceptable motivation. But to right-thinking Germans, I was a mindless whore.

The Wallcreeper by Nell Zink, Reviewed by Parul Sehgal, NY Times 12/03/14

# **Eerie parallels**

Parallelogram rhombus



Prescient eerie scary

Prophecy in reverse time

Backward time

She speaks to me

I speak through her

How did she know me?

Philadelphia Berne

Frankfort not Berlin

Marry, too, in three weeks

Husband hard to part from

Leave escape

Death threats

Notations nightly

In journal

Three nights on...

Forays with my vagina

Clocked on a meter

Husband kept

Gun bedside

Broken safety catch

Bullets loaded

Set to shoot

Eerie parallels

Prescient
Does she know me?
Dream me up
Legacy mother
Of squatter dreams
Of dreams torqued
Turned inside out
Transformed nightmarish
What have I transported
Transposed into her life
What particles of the past
Infiltrated her mind
Her imagination
Her experience
All my life
Searched the world
Pleaded with my mind
Find better words
Find better words
To express
The soreness
The pandemonium
In my heart
My crazy quilt of disappointments
Of incriminating remorse regrets
Nell Zink now walks
Through an uncanny scrim
Of my deepest suppressed
Ill-expressed experiences

Her words transcendent Translucent lifting gathering Our common communion with love Her soaring unsparing words Vocabulary groupings Words finding each other Clustering with adroit Nearly otherworldly Word inventions Blood droplets sealed my past Her expansive vocabulary Set me to shudder unravel Her book holds Our combined lived worlds Grateful to have found Her book her narrative Our story her words Extracting gold silver diamonds Radiating hypnotically The universal female hysteric Utero depleting steadfast past Herald *The Awakening* Kate Chopin The Yellow Wallpaper Charlotte Perkins Gilman Tumultuous storming the sky Riven to her words Woolf Plath Sexton A force of women Mourning freedom's thwart The past holds

An incalculable landfill

Of crumpled discarded women

Nell Zinc's book elicits bears witness

Breaks into my stalwart

Rock stolid disengaged heart

With astounding awful truths

Stint inserted to expose to let flow

The futility of my heart's

Unrelenting continuous breaking

NB

#### Linda Linda - Are you there are you here with me?

Final words from **Maxine Greene** as she lay dying at 96. Linda, her only daughter, died of breast cancer more than sixty years before. *Lesson is don't live that long too long*, said Alta Maxine's weekend care giver. During the last six years of her life Alta tended to Beverly Sills as she lay dying. *Barbara Walters is a real bitch, tried to keep us from cleaning her up from putting on her best dress as she died.* Wisdom from an individual who resides on the corners at the edges of waning elder lives.

**My mother** called out *Momma Momma be with me* as she died. She despised her mother reviled her with stinging stunning verbal assaults each conversation meant to destroy. Tempestuous daughter heart struck mother.

**Margo** an incontrovertible *Wasp* (*white Anglo Saxon protestant*) converted to Judaism months before dying from terminal lung cancer. She wanting to be buried next to her son John. John who died more than fifty years before. John who had incurable leukemia was buried in the Jewish cemetery in which his father's family had hereditary plots. Margot never forgave herself for putting John through tortuous futile treatments. Ultimately divorced marriage couldn't hold up under the strain of the death of six-year-old John. Her husband a Jewish psychiatrist came from an eminent Jewish Boston family with burial plots in an exclusive *Jews only* cemetery. Three children without religious affiliation who lovingly shared their mother's death bed in the three month ravaging *Lung Cancer* death sat aghast as the Rabbi, Margot's Rabbi conducted a traditional if reform Jewish graveside memorial service. As lifelong Jewish friend read personal reflection pondering life's strange juxtapositions.

**My father** decided it was time to die and just stopped eating. *No more Bach it is too beautiful* he said as I was about to put a Bach cantata on his boom box. Requesting rather the lulling sounds of the Celtic Irish music favored by his Irish care giver and host of his hospice in the Catskills as he with difficulty inhaled and exhaled his last breaths. *Death is your most important moment* the Irish care giver would often say.

**Mike** died on a hospital bed at the foot of his marital bed his wife systematically and consciously driving him to plummeting physical weakness. Insurance payouts her guide to his ongoing hospital and concomitant physical therapy stays apparently package deals thirty days in rehab following each frequent hospitalization. Mike stumbling as he walked never a proper diagnosis given. *Only dogs bring out the motherliness in me* she reflected soon after his death.

**Penny** staged a death on a world stage plunging to her death along with her husband and a leading French refugee expert. Rushing headlong devious laughter embedded in the announcement of urgent departure she and her husband bringing satellite radios to refugees in Sarajevo during the Bosnian conflict. Penny distressingly obsessed about becoming sixty neither her mounting fortune nor her unrivalled collection of promising artists could dwarf her fear of getting older there we no parts of her left to rejuvenate no doctor's scalpel to repel chronology.

We are living to damn long my mother's endless diatribe as she fought off death hand in glove. Don't live too long the lesson offered by Alta caregiver to dying older wealthy often women of esteem who could afford to remain at home receiving twenty-four hour care from organizations like *Visiting Angels* in their wan.

**Ben** husband number one comes to life on a world stage otherwise is in a deep preservative gel of sleep near to catatonic. He writes to keep current to hold the script to entice his lifeline need of primacy relevancy. *N org* recorded regularly in diaries during fifteen years of marriage archived somewhere to be scoured upon his death. *What youthful what immature sex,* my unhelpful therapist quipped. *But I don't even know what sex is for I* offer. Still wondered *to myself what feminine wiles were.* I let that therapist throw me further underground. Her off the cuff declamation eliminated in a still awkward innocent ex-wife any chance for romance for love. Looked instead for a guy who would fill me with sex big time sex adult sex loveless sex fucking the wrong guy is a form of killing oneself of dying.

I am the sad hand-me-down the next generation of madness the craziness in my mother that came from an ancient displacement – free floating in her the *Holocaust* and the obsessive desire to be other – otherwise. Sadly my dying will not stop the pollutants passed through our DNA – we are still running on a script of being dispossessed.

NB

## **Breaking Silence Too Late**

Took the veneer the narrative

The story of the good girl away

My story the most provocative

Capricious and gossip worthy

Pains shoot through me

As if moment's ago

I listened to the descant

Mom do something that is Daddy's girlfriend

His father paraded his girlfriend

Around in on all of his son's sacred places

School classroom tennis court his bedroom

Favorite black leather living room couch

His actions were incendiary tawdry

Worthy of a gossipy roundelay

Still a decade later

Feel tattered unglued

How could he level

Such degradation at me

He despised me

I stood between

Him and his new love

Kicking up his heels

Chest pounding

Obsession made me enemy

Victim of this public damning

Wife and the mother

Of our found son oh God

Breach in reality

Had me wed him

Allowed his menacing tongue

To jab to assault for too long

From the moment of *I do* 

I knew it was wrong

Guilt kept me stiffly silent

Past envelopes left un-confronted

Early on in my childhood

My brother and I learned

To keep our mouths sealed shut

Never to speak

Of our delirious deleterious mother

Who had daily fits

And after attempting

To stuff her head in the oven

Slithered to the floor

Beating her head and spritzing spit

Our father asking what my brother

Six years younger or I had done

To so upset her

Tacitly warning us

Never ever to speak of this

And we never did

Until we were out of our teens

When twenty-one my brother asked our father

How could you have done this to me to us?

He wearily sat silently sad-eyed mute

When a child I got the training

To endure the unspeakable

The unconscionable

Queen of Mumblecore

Scenes of degradation

Humiliation shades drawn.

NB

### No rest without love,

no sleep without dreams of lovebe mad or chill obsessed with angels or machines, the final wish is love -cannot be bitter, cannot deny, cannot withhold if denied: the weight is too heavy.

Allen Ginsberg, Howl

# Twisted prism fractured light

Milky eyes soon legally blind Viscera knots acidic Lifting from that dark place Unmitigated hatred Spins off my tongue Discus of rage Keepsake chronicle My mother recollected That minute's old I turned my back on her From her banishment She unearthed for me Two husbands With surly tongues Savaging me daily Retribution just dessert For infant cold-shoulder Wistful if for moments Peering from sunset windows Changeable moons Dream of couples snuggling Interlocking with one another Husband number one Journal notated orgasms Husband number two Held his nose coming to me Whispering *pee-yew*.

Time to look at moons

Finite life at an end

Death eclipsing

Time for holy cure

Malady of self-loathing

Exhausted by regret

Pincushion heart

Ghoulishly pain riddled

The *Jew* in me roars

*Never again* I say

Time lost time to

Evict squatter yet desiring

Vaporized chances for love

*Never again* fist raised

To be harmed by a man

Witless body confounded

Untutored heart

Octopus arms flailing

Reaching for that one someone



The force of an epiphany

That sex was necessary

Led me to invent *Marat Sade* 

Men to bring me harm

Obligatory fondling

Reckless caresses Mockery of desire Bled into family genealogy Litanies of ill-begotten love Time to placate Forsaken heart's yearning For connubial connection Desire ebbing body dying Finale firework Of primal screams Never again fist raised Death encroaches Obdurate obstinately Forgive forgive forgive Unrequited yearning For true love Bereft finally dawning Never to have If but scattershot Unsustainable experience With true love The final roar Epic apostolic Stars scatter I howl

Lapsing into last breaths

NB

Then silence body succumbs

## **Only Palliative Laying of Hands**

My teeth shaky few and far between

Won't make it to Thanksgiving 2015

My eyes bluing with cataracts

Won't make it to Christmas 2015

My body refuses to learn of another fraught diagnosis

*Five thousand to fix your mouth* the dentist says

*Cataracts need to be treated* the eye doctor says

*Still in remission* the kidney doctor says

Graves disease held at bay

What will make me whole again? Nothing will!

Foresworn off medical treatments

For me only palliative symptom abating

My body is dying

Can't bring it back

With dental transplants or cataract free eyes

Time thwarts

It is in my hands to bring it my life to an end

No more not another medical exam

Only the palliative for me now

I sit on the crystalline edge nervously waiting

For another body part to fail

Sorry won't reconstruct rescue

From a natural end of life decay

Only the palliative

While I construct an ending

The task to find the right place

In which to lie down and rest in peace



Perhaps fold into a rising tide

Perhaps lie on a bed of evergreen needles



Need to die with surety

No second thoughts

No half measures

No returning from almost being dead

No hand to mouth resuscitation

No claiming to have glimpsed

That startling final white light

My death to be

An unambiguous choice

Full faced openhearted

Communion with death

Aware and avowed

This to be a last and final breathe

NB

We Never Left the *Holocaust* Behind It whipped around our house Blustery gusts turmoil Footing lost The howling cut through Never silence in there Bluma our flower Bluma our mother flawed Bluma distracted Bluma disturbed Bluma disturbing Bluma head beating tantrumming Bluma and Beaudiful Bluma our father's ecstatic declamation Flower petals crushed Pressed deep Recesses of memory Daily bread once removed Fleeing foot soldier Pogrom Holocaust As if scraped off a gas chamber wall She broke open the sky With her howls Tempestuous self-contempt Tearing off the daisy petals Reckoning Jewish or not Jewish or not... The fumes decimated our annihilating mother It was Armageddon every day The *Holocaust* her text Her justification her sorrow

She breathed dragon fire inhaled death

We witnessed her

Exhumed six million with her every breath

She kept the fires alive

She kept the furnaces burning

She caste a heathen murderous spell

On my brother and me

Dissembling before us her art

Enamored by death loving death

Obsessed by death dying

Begging each day to end it all

Explosive exploitive mother

You were our storm

We never found a clearing

The *Holocaust* your reason your season

Never severed umbilical to mother death

You made threats to kill yourself daily

Mad dog teeth on our very lives

Weighty pain endures goes on and on

No more recounting no healing

No more mulling over old war grounds

Old tormented blood stained past

Mother you died at ninety-three

I still carry your anguish your agony

You have become my embattled baby

Death has become a subtext for me

Death now daily swallows me

NB

# Time to leave behind forego

#### **Present tense:**

Don't call me

Don't tell me

Don't want to know

#### **Future tense:**

Never to know

Fate of my children my grandchildren

Who will go to what college

Who will get catastrophically sick

Who will get married and divorced

Who will be lucky in love

Life truncates ever knowing

Holding tomorrow's curiosity

Time to shape how to be remembered

Time to plan for death

What particular month day weather

Where the sun will fall

When the next full moon

How best to cease breathing

Desire a consensual death

Opening mind

To the coming scythe and hood



Soon just to stop existing

Quiet and alone by my own hand

My own mind my own imagination

My death my own -

NB

....passed from one pair of groping hands to another – you're everyone's everyday. I am being fingered. Probed. Eaten. Devoured. Disappeared. ...There is a hole in the world. I wept when I saw my reflection in a spoon. I could not find myself, could not see myself. But I am here. Japit Kaur, Nirbhaya (play – embodies Jyoti Singh Pandey, who died in 2012 after being gang-raped in New Del have been a sentient being, a thinking animal on this beautiful planet, and that in itself has been an enormous privilege and adventure.

*Trouble with the three B's: bonding, belonging, and believing –* 

In those rare, heavenly states of mind, I may write nonstop until I can no longer see the paper. Only then do I realize that evening has come, and that I have been writing all day.

Shy and inclined to living at a certain distance from life, unexpectedly fell in love, (for God's sake) I was in my  $77^{th}$  year – relinquishing the habits of a lifetime' solitude, like decades of meals that consisted mostly of cereal or sardines, eaten out of the tin, standing up, in 30 seconds. Oliver Sacks.

"On the Move, A Life," NY Times, 2/28/15

# On a day with my young grandson

**Early December** 

He is six

Slight temperature keeps him

Home from school

Shows all day okay Omi

The TV orgy ensues

First cartoons with warring Legos



Followed by Disney animated fairy tales

Playing over and over

The Three Little Pigs



Singing along a constant refrain

Who's afraid of the big bad wolf?

Next day he is back at school

And I at home writing and listening

To the newly released Beautiful Life CD

Until it runs a loop in my head

The jazz saxophonist Jimmy Greene
Honors the memory of his daughter Ana
Who was only six when gunned down
On December 14, 2012 in her classroom
With twenty other six-year-olds and six educators
At Sandy Hook elementary school in Connecticut



Impossible to take back that day that death
With his holy breath and his saxophone
He brings Ana back alive if for an hour of play
Undulate in a sickened swoon
Slumped over gagging as I listen
What is the meaning of life of this death
How could it happen that a little girl at school
Was shot down with a rapid fire spray of bullets
In just a few seconds with a *Bushmaster AR 15*A gift from a mother to assuage or incite



Provoking gyrating hybrid mental maladies

Morbidity confounding clarity

Bushmaster owners rally

Bullet bullying justifications

Primal urge

Never to sever umbilical cord

Symbiotic clinging fear enshrouds

Premonitions prophesies

Stun gun each day with fear

Atrocities conjured horrors imagined

How to stiff-arm stave off madness

When pondering what fate has in store

Who's afraid of the big bad wolf?

I am afraid each day

Never pick up receiver

Don't know how to text

Have no Smart phone

Don't want to know

What lies beyond the confines

In which I exist perambulate

Panic snakes intertwines

Tethered stuck to a shadowy

Subsistence sustenance

Pending doom my daily bread

The *Jesus* wafer relieving sin

Doesn't begin to absolve

What horrendous acts

We do unto others

We all murdered Ana

Truth abhorrent

Congeals adheres

Looking the other way

Doesn't keep fate at bay

Fate presses obdurately on

Exist in stony silence

One primal yelp away

One last deafening garish scream

Trepidation seizes my heart

Hide under bed behind closed door

Door knock jangle of phone unnerves

Jeopardizing fragile inner balance

Fate impinges I cringe

Circumference gets smaller and smaller

Space in which to move shrinks

Fear pulverizes threatens

Toleration for staying hidden

Natural death beckons

Very nearly seventy-five

Fate my fate

Impatient can't wait

Fate my fate

My hand shaping an end

Overlord fear has won

NB

#### **God what God**

Where God

There is no God

Six- year-olds shot dead

Sitting in a circle

Discussing the weather

And the date

On December 14, 2012

God shot dead

Silenced by a *Bushmaster* 

God our invention

Murder imponderable

God lay down

In a pool of blood

Stuck clotted to the floor

Of a classroom

Of six-year-olds

In Newtown Connecticut

Why and how come

Apple bite drove Adam

From the Garden of Eden

He just showed up

In a classroom

At Sandy Hook elementary school

Adam lay dead near the children

In a pool of his own blood

His Eve his mother frozen

With fear and ambivalence

Unable to nudge her son

Toward sanity

He shot her first

Into her sleeping face

Was God in Adam Lanza

Or God looking out

From his mother's vacated eyes

Adam murdered his Eve

Rifles offered instead of apples

Adam mowed her down

She signaled a come-on

An incautious seduction

Felled by an Oedipal fuck

In great mythic tradition

Invigorated energized

Adam moved to Sandy Hook

Snap dragon killing of six-year-olds

Adam anamorphically blinded

By his old six-year-old pain

Adam the shooter

Mother bought him guns

Took him to shooting ranges

Enticing with shot gun erotica



Victoria Van Dyke

Seductress mother taunts dares

Son shoot me kill me please

Responding to her plea

Blasted off her head

Shot at her face

While she lay in uneasy sleep

The boy she kept hidden remote

Removed from scrutiny

Vigilant fearing what was to come

Her son murdered

Twenty six-year-olds and six educators

In her heart she knew

Death would come

Mother and son intimacy

Culled murderous ambition

Mother and son

Adam and Eve





Driven from

The ecclesiastical exalted

River sky flower bird tree

Paradise lost to them

Behind shuttered windows

Mother son

Pas de deux at rifle ranges



God died

Actuarial tablet

Two thousand twelve years

Murder rape rapine

Enough is enough

God be gone

"If some one loves a flower of which just one example exists among all the millions and millions of stars, that's enough to make him happy. . . . But if the sheep eats the flower, then for him it's as if, suddenly, all the stars went out."

Twenty stars blinkered off

Twenty six-year-olds lay dead

Flowers stars moon sun

Yield single rose on asteroid

After Sandy Hook murders

We are left wondering

Who and why God?



NB

"Is God willing to prevent evil, but not able? Then he is not omnipotent. Is he able, but not willing? Then he is malevolent. Is he both able and willing? Then whence cometh evil? Is he neither able nor willing? Then why call him God?"

**Epicurus** 

"I do not believe in God and I am not an atheist."

Albert Camus

"Is man merely a mistake of God's? Or God merely a mistake of man?"

Friedrich Nietzsche

Dear Naomi,

Absolutely loved your poem, deeply moving and just. Here is Serge: So beautiful, this systematic replay of an insistent horror in our world, where god is so inadequate and unqualified. Many thanks from both us.

Love, Anne-Marie This is so powerful, heart wrenching, and raw....and speaks the truth. Written from a broken heart...so many hearts broken then, and time again since.

This could never happen in Cuba as the people are not obsessed with only their immediate families, but consider the needs of the entire community, and it shows in so many ways. I think you are Cuban at heart and soul.

Love you, Rose

#### Hundred children shot down

While in classrooms in Pakistan

Blood-splattered walls

Shot up desks shoes scattered

Malala shot in face

Going to school in school bus

Still pilgrimages

Still the craving

Still Jesus sermons

About his great and good love

His sacrifice

His mother's virgin birth the price

Still a longing for paradise

Death looms at first birth cries

God exists to terminate lives

Whether by chronology or Bushmaster Rifles

Consciousness is the attempt to grapple

Endings we create or yield to

Power of god is the power

To murder to kill to let die

No forgive no forget no life without death

"The third chimpanzee has dominated earth/ the one that made Chartres and the Sistine Chapel/ and now begins to explore space/ he is speaking to the stars/ that have yet to respond/ has seen the birth of the Big Bang/ from which everything was born and he was born/ and like a baby with his mother/burst into babbling with God."

The Rev. Ernesto Cardenal, Nicaraguan Poet

a spinster teacher and scholarly physician who, in making love, "discarded their outer-world selves, joined, rolled, rolled back again, each straining to become incorporated into the other, to be made one, to form a new organism wanting nothing but to make love to itself all day long."  Edith Pearlman, Binocular Vision, Honeydew		
Have compassion for everyone you meet,		
even if they don't want it. What seems conceit,		
bad manners, or cynicism is always a sign		
of things no ears have heard, no eyes have seen.		
You do not know what wars are going on		
down there where the spirit meets the bone.		
Miller Williams Arkansas, poet		
The Germans have a word for a word for that. Kummerspeck. Literally, grief bacon.  Studies show that 110% of men who leave their wives for other women report that their wives are crazy.		
Dept. of Speculation, Jenny Offill		
Consume my heart away; sick with desire		
And fastened to a dying animal		
Things fall apart.		
Yeats		
I write to close my eyes.		

Kafka

**Surely all art is the result** of one's having been in danger, of having gone through an experience all the way to the end, to where no one can go any further.

Walter Liedtke Curator at the Met, Vermeer Scholar

## It is my halfness my incompleteness

Abject pitiful irredeemable irrevocable

Unmediated irreconcilable

Parables of perversity entice

Feet plugged in resistant muck

Wallow in dispassionate despair

Turning fortunes to disclaimers

Exist in confections of confusion

Delusional rapture just beyond grasp

Life could never have been otherwise

Immersed in the baptismal waters

Of presumptive lovelessness

The dragoon of symbiosis lulled

symbiosis: interaction between two different organisms living in close physical association, typically to the advantage of both





Lull and lure of interdependence

Entangled dependent conjoined

Conjugated mutinous plural pronouns

Zeitgeist updraft Lebanese poet Khalil Gibran

Testimony of ecstatic love and its dilemmas

But let there be spaces in your togetherness and let the winds of the heavens dance between you. Love one another but make not a bond of love: let it rather be a moving sea between the shores of your souls.

If your heart is a volcano, how shall you expect flowers to bloom?

Love possesses not nor would it be possessed; For love is sufficient unto love. And think not you can direct the course of love, if it finds you worthy, directs your course. Love has no other desire but to fulfill itself."

I have found both freedom and safety in my madness; the freedom of loneliness and the safety from being understood, for those who understand us enslave something in us.

It takes a minute to have a crush on someone, an hour to like someone, and a day to love someone... but it takes a lifetime to forget someone. Khalil Gibran

Confounding compounding love

Perverse vertiginous

A magnificent profusion

Of twists and turmoil

Commingling hearts

Tinder fireworks

Meteors sparking night sky

Permutations of fucking

Fucking up each other

Fucking to reach

That penultimate orgasm

Exhausting desire longing

Amorphous craving craven

Where that magnificent stranger

Always my father never my father

Holder heathen double divorce decrees

Speculate what glue goo promise

Keeps partners together

Vows vaporous morning fog

Constancy scrambles imagination

Ponderous plundering whip slicing

Fled bled longingly looking for another

Irresistible vacuum sucks back

Prescient desire flashes warnings

Dragged hair root limp body

Into indecipherable canyons of the past

The before of before

Sanskrit Old Testament Kama Sutra

All passed me by

Heart spent longing for unknowable

Forbidding love forbidden love foretold

Conditions scrambled the imagination

My halfness my incompleteness startles

See Ben See Frank the men I chose to marry

Husband number one after three weeks

He knew nothing about of me

I shared less

I walked into his life

And it was a completely

Exquisitely furnished apartment

Past present future all neatly tied up

Life ready-made cultural iconic 1962

Swept off my feet

My knight my destiny complete

Spirit will quelled rebelled

Gun slinging rapist wife beater

Just beneath just beneath

Intertwined crazy murderous mother

Re-embodied reimagined reborn

Umbilical cord never severed

I saw you on a Cambridge street

He will marry my Nibsie

She said upon first meeting him

History repeats anon

Inevitability this marital convening

Husband number two

Palliative fuck on a sports field

Thrilled pressed into pitchers mound

Stray dog sniffing ambition hid in lollygagging

Obsequious until he uncorked me fucked me

Until obliging host of his future destiny

Gasping for air titillated tilted upside down

Helter-skelter faint feint feigned

Swashbuckler of fuck forging a future

Vulture-like picking and choosing

Characteristics religion nationality connections

Building glamming glutinous mutinous future

Master builder of bullying bruising shaming

Mouth surly mean calculatingly destructive

Presentiment looming

Unwieldy awful truths flash blinking neon

Arc of men I married in the stars inevitable mates

My halfness my incompleteness startles

I married men no more no less whole than I was

Asserting their manliness crafting my subordination

I have found both freedom and safety in my madness; the freedom of loneliness and the safety from being understood, for those who understand us enslave something in us. Khalil Gibran

My halfness my incompleteness startles

These then are the men

I chose to marry two of them

One who recorded orgasms

As if for the *Farmer's Almanac* 

The other one who climbed vines

Jack and the beanstalk

To reach his predestined heights

Husband one creates paradigms

Of a world he can rule

Matter of life and breath

To remain visible significant

Secretary-General self-appointed

Of Cities and new world order

Overlord emperor and king

Husband two now arouser of limp dick

Still hunting duck whistle

Bringing home one woman after another

They have to bring to him like three kings

Particular religion or foreign country

Prowling the world for final ordination

Born into the world as he should have been

Princely entitled

Malfeasance his ordinariness

Leaning over the grand abyss

Death exists there not to side step

Hold up to light my wedding portraits

Mirror fragments mosaic cosmic rendering

Distorted disfigured expressions



The Weeping Woman Pablo Picasso

Husbands rendered

The half-ness of each of us is startling



Francesco Clemente Experience of Love

The grooms scary



Francesco Clemente Despondent Men

Two piecemeal beings perform coitus

Different antithetical hodgepodge

A hippo and gorilla





Defies imagination

We could complete each other

Chance jigsaw of one hundred tossed pieces



My body moves toward its natural death

I feel a poignancy of a world

I got so egregiously wrong

Dreams voided

Submissive sacrificial lamb

Spirit slaughtered

Dying prematurely executioner blind fear

My halfness my incompleteness startles

Soulful somber alone

Not to finally end life so disappointed

So engorged with regret

Death mocks transformation inchoate

Afterlife comes when ash to sodden earth

And I return as a shimmering phalarope

NB



Phalaropes reverse the usual sex roles in birds: Females are larger and more colorful than males; females take the lead in courtship, and males are left to incubate the eggs and care for the young. The Red Phalarope nests in the high Arctic, and winters in flocks on southern oceans it is rarely seen inland in most parts of North America.

Wherever you're from sucks,	
and wherever you grew up sucks,	
and everyone here lives in a converted	
chocolate factory or deconsecrated church,	
without an ugly lamp or souvenir coffee cup	
in sight, but only carefully edited objets like	
the Lacanian soap dispenser in the kitchen	
that looks like an industrial-age dildo, and	
when you rifle through the bathroom	
looking for a spare tampon, you discover	
that even their toothpaste is somehow more desirable then yours.	
I think about the drive to my apartment,	
the cliché your palm will make	
closing against my breast.	
We must learn	
to want each other	
in direct sunlight,	
no more or less than	
what we really are.	
It's all Romeo and Juliet —	
hate crimes, booty calls, political	
assassinations.	
I must change	
what I cannot accept.	

#### I was young,

New in my marriage bed, but regret was already
Sunk sharp in me. Like any blade, it would grow
Dull slowly.

Scissors and straight razors he keeps honed in case — sits in one of the chairs facing a wall of empty mirrors reflecting mirrors behind him, the backs of his head, one after the shrunken, redundant other. Finally, with a towel, he covers the television screen mounted on the wall, the way he might — nearing the end of the day — a parakeet in a cage.

### Claudia Emerson, Pulitzer-Winning Poet

### You're sitting at a small bay window

in an empty café by the sea. It's nightfall, and the owner is locking up, though you're still hunched over the radiator, which is slowly losing warmth.

Now you're walking down to the shore to watch the last blues fading on the waves. You've lived in small houses, tight spaces—the walls around you kept closing in—but the sea and the sky were also yours.

No one else is around to drink with you from the watery fog, shadowy depths. You're alone with the whirling cosmos. Goodbye, love, far away, in a warm place. Night is endless here, silence infinite.

What the Last Evening Will Be Like - Edward Hirsch

### Want to go to bed simply said

Never to hear Want to go to bed simply said Forgive forget forgive forget Can't hold on to regret Last vestiges of my life My past Want to go to be simply said Want to be free Need to be free From hating him Hating my past Wallowing Feeling sorry for myself Regret is the poison of life My daughter when a teen once said I am being poisoned I am poisoning myself Want to go to bed simply said Dread dying matter-of-factly Ordinariness a crucible Want to go to bed simply said Waiting expectantly Waiting irrepressibly Waiting impossibly Want to go to bed simply said Resigned no one ever said Want to go to bed simply said NB

#### Maxine Greene she died on May 29, 2014

Maxine, I can't decide not to see you anymore I can't decide not to see you I can't think about what books what movies what art shows to share. *Too much of a bureaucrat* they say *you are Naomi* never invited to serve on your Boards of anything I was a friend we were friends.

I was the age your daughter would have been dying at 31 of breast cancer while in London many women were your daughters you and I we were strange bedfellows.

Both of us had husbands who had loaded guns without permits hidden among underthings or in cutout rare books you probed me as if my life were on reruns, review my life was always on review with you.

With intensity I would share thoughts I didn't even know I held so articulately so acutely you made me move beyond myself. We were a comfortable fit Saturday nights at local restaurants enjoying the teenagers or babies at 3 *Guys* or often at more elaborate restaurants.

You invited me to celebrate Jack's birthday tossing his ashes on the outer rim of the Reservoir in Central Park. *His request* you informed me as we sang *Jack Happy Birthday*. Jack died playing gin at his Jewish club. You could still walk then.

You spoke disparagingly about your son.

You incessantly apologized for yourself and yet no stage was too small.

Even when you had to be wheeled onto the stage you were brilliant and pointed saying what each member of the audience was longing to hear. You served as Chair of every notable education organization. You had a loyal steadfast following. Paolo Freire said *You were the greatest education philosopher since Dewey*.

You probed me you dug in you dug deeply I worked hard for your friendship but near the end I resisted visiting you. I didn't have enough stories or movies or art or books to share or didn't want to. Maxine I can't decide again not to visit you

I resented being typecast the person at the back door. I was as if your secret friend your imaginary friend. Your friendship gave me scope approbation glory and a Ph.D. for my erstwhile husband you described as *that feral student*.

You went to psychoanalysts incessantly You were of that royal intellectual Western liberal tradition. You were a Jew who was not a Jew. You were rich you apologized you agonized but lived rich and lived last years with twenty-four help at home.

I didn't come in the last weeks to see you. You asked for me she said over and over *Where is Naomi? Where is Naomi?* I couldn't come I didn't want to come I can't decide again not to come again. You are dead. Regrets none really. A sadness permeates it goes down deep. I loved relished our times together even if I was second string on the B or C team.

Dying you called out for your daughter dead more than sixty years you said her name over and over *Linda are you there are you here Linda with me*? You said *you were afraid fearful of daying.* Asking over and over *if Linda is here*?

I was shaped by our conversations became more considerable more wise more reflective. I am shaped by your death. In the end you were a mother calling out for daughter Linda dead for more years than she was in your keep. In the sanctuary of our friendship the lessons loomed none larger than a mother's heart longing to finally join a daughter lost to premature death a mother who never believed she was worthy or sufficiently attentive. Maxine was envious of captivated by my connection to motherhood.

We were two souls lost to love never got it right. *I get jealous when seeing people in love holding hands* you shared. *I would have been gay a lesbian if I was young again now* commented simply.

I loved you Maxine more than you can imagine I couldn't come because I could no longer measure up give you enough add enough to your life. Maxine I can't decide now not to come. I call for you missing you overwhelms. Maxine Maxine Maxine I miss you. I missed last chances to see and visit with you I was not one of the weepers at your bedside They were the A Team.

You were described as a public intellectual. For me and with you we were quiet confessional and abiding friends. Fifteen years of Saturday night dinners often visits after three in the afternoon. I had to break it off could feel death lumbering looming. Drifting off moved to the shadows the sidelines. *We haven't seen you much lately* one of your Lincoln Center A team said accusatorially at the funeral. It was the commodification of Maxine I fled the vultures at the bedside trying to get

last bits of you. They were not your friends they were your worshippers idolatry was their fix.

Friendship is private consoling. We did share secrets. We talked about sex and the paucity of it in our lives

Regrets commingled you ordering chicken and me steak penultimate moments shared at *3 Guys* restaurant. We were regulars until we weren't. I couldn't come anymore Maxine my Maxine my Maxine alive and waiting for me. No more the greeting kiss the ice water the wine and then *tell me books movies art*.

*Maxine* hated not walking. *Diverted by my son his recurring illness* was what I said when asked why I had not come by. We lost our privacy our intimacy I was a chronicler a purveyor for your voraciousness you're longing for more of life. I couldn't come to see you death hovering testimony needing to be wrought wrung from you.

Shedding friendships now Maxine you were just the first to let go I wasn't to be surrogate daughter at your bedside as you died.

*Beverly Sills had a worse death* the weekend aid Alta said when queried. She had been present for both deaths. Asking her thoughts about it all. *Just don't live so long* she answered simply. Maxine you fought off death like Mohammed Ali. Pondering now how to submit to resign to fashion a death. Maxine, you just refused to give up life to give up on it.

Need to craft a death that will most fit reflect my inner life. Think you knew that part of me think you affirmed that in me. You died as you lived a very public figure constancy with grace. I want to die as my father had refusing to respond once again to the beauty of a Bach Cantata drifting off a fast and Irish Celtic song.

For my death will come my body emptied of food and desire lying motionlessly quietly as ocean waves break and a sunrise breaks onto the day imagined but left unseen.

Maxine you had me believing that you would live forever never die be there brimming with possibilities and refusals. Maxine I can't get used to life without you.

NB 2014

### **Prevailing Winds**

Prevailing winds

Looking for a beautiful

Devastatingly beautiful place

In which to close my eyes

For the last time

No longer curious who Sophie will marry where Owen will go to college what profession Willa will pursue.

No longer want to know if Jeremy divorces or who he will marry or how life for Rebecca and Luke will turn out.

I don't want to know how Hudson copes with is mother's indifference or worse and if Daisy can transcend her mother's adoration and depersonalization and if Upton continues to be indifferent to it all.

I don't want to know I won't know

I am relinquishing the possibility of knowing.

The near rabid curiosity concerning future events and milestones

Of each blood relative kept my mother Bluma alive

Miscalculation of medical options set her on a path

To a premature death at ninety-three

Jewish mother cudgel guilt driven call for help

She fell down cellar stairs

Believing that family members on holiday would rush to her side

Emergency room attendants read

Her do not resuscitate no extraordinary measures health proxy

And forthwith put her into hospice care

It seems impossible to wave

Once signed under one's own jurisdiction

Social worker explaining how it worked

Said hands clasped voice tightening

You know your mother suffers from mental illness

The mental illness is what will probably take her life

Back in the car my brother and I squealed

With irrepressible laughter waiting for its moment

Finally some expert to confirm

Our mother she was as crazy like a Looney bird



Our mother she did fight back

Outliving all predictions by months not days

It means business this hospice escort service

To a pain free merciful morphine medicated death

Setting off on a trek an odyssey

As my courage and resolve grow

Looking for the place the right place

Breath-takingly beautiful

In which to lie down to die

Imagining near the churn and roar

Of the ocean high-tide bringing

My pill engorged unconscious body

To the place where the sea and sky get born

NB

I must go down to the seas again, to the lonely sea and the sky,

And all I ask is a tall ship and a star to steer her by;-

And the wheel's kick and the wind's song and the white sail's shaking,

And a grey mist on the sea's face, and a grey dawn breaking,

I must go down to the seas again, for the call of the running tide

Is a wild call and a clear call that may not be denied;

And all I ask is a windy day with the white clouds flying,

And the flung spray and the blown spume, and the sea-gulls crying.

I must go down to the seas again, to the vagrant gypsy life,

To the gull's way and the whale's way where the wind's like a whetted knife;

And all I ask is a merry yarn from a laughing fellow-rover,

And quiet sleep and a sweet dream when the long trick's over.

Sea Fever John Masefield

### **But Where to Find the Crevice**

A crib for death

Where the drift and sway

Will carry me off

On the white tufts of tide

Consider the rocky coast of Maine

The chill of wave forbidding

Or the familiar water basins

Near Wellfleet or Truro

Or Costa Rica back road remote indifferent

Beneath the solemn bluff on Block Island

Trek perpendicular to the sea desolate

Where a solitary soul

No longer young

Can steal her death from chance

And the desires of offspring

For just one more day NB

## **Burdening Unburdening**

I am on a talking marathon about dying

We are old I tell my old friends

We are dying

We are more dead than alive I say

They stare impatiently past me

Facing aging death

Requires a personal pronoun

I persist

We are dying I am dying

Steeped in a conundrum

Without date certain

Confronting end of life

Mirror refracts bends time

Friends move away back off

Construct hysteric homily

We are dying we are dying

Seeding doomsday gloom

Friends mordant or matter-of-fact

Everybody I know who is old

*Spends most of their time going to doctors* 

Stalwart friend from Kansas shares

Without humor maladroit

Death my preoccupation my obsession

Snags drags territorial

Death relinquishes personal pronouns

I am dying sooner rather than later

Searching a location

Akin to a Hollywood movie set

The sea draws me to it

Moon's exquisite choreography

Sea's ebb and flow

I am dying this I know

First to free

From resentment rage regret

Need to fall in love with myself

Final breaths drawn final truths

Experiencing solitary rebirth reborn

NB

Death, be not proud, though some have called thee Mighty and dreadful, for thou art not so; For those whom thou think'st thou dost overthrow Die not, poor Death, nor yet canst thou kill me. From rest and sleep, which but thy pictures be, Much pleasure; then from thee much more must flow, And soonest our best men with thee do go, Rest of their bones, and soul's delivery. Thou art slave to fate, chance, kings, and desperate men, And dost with poison, war, and sickness dwell, And poppy or charms can make us sleep as well And better than thy stroke; why swell'st thou then? One short sleep past, we wake eternally And death shall be no more; Death, thou shalt die.

John Donne

# I am dying

My body decays

In open air

Fear the stench of death

Dying death a rat's prowl

I am a hysteric

Brimful of warnings

Premonitions eerily settling in

Death begins in the personal

A secret manifest

Dying is my preoccupation

A first love obsession

Relentless encompassing

Incoherent incessant

Plotting planning

Demonically strategizing

Nothing else much matters

Live in a quandary

Hostage to an abstraction

Life love death

Overtaking overwhelming

Me meekly submitting

NB

Desire
Dream
To move
To death
By my own hand
Desire for death
As close as just
One more broken tooth
Living at the edge
The final upheaval
Of an eroding mouth
Something within
Pushes me forward
Preoccupies
No longer wanting to know
What is to come
More than death
Executed by my own hand.
Note left saying:
I have gone/done my mile
Please understand
Love, Mom
NB

	Pendulum, Tahliah Barnett -FKA twigs
My body's itching to press on the bruises you hide with a smile.	
Help me in ways of submission	
Breathe	
When making love is free.	
·	<b>0</b>
<b>He told me I was so small I told him</b> , Water me I promise I co	an grow tall
Lewis Carroll	
Do you think I can listen all day to such stuff? Be off, or I'll kick you down stairs."	
Said his father. "Don't give yourself airs!  Do you think I can list on all day to such stuff?	
"I have answered three questions, and that is enough,"	
What made you so awfully clever?"	
Yet you balanced an eel on the end of your nose	
That your eye was as steady as ever;	
"You are old," said the youth, "one would hardly suppose	
Has lasted the rest of my life."	
And the muscular strength, which it gave to my jaw,	
And argued each case with my wife;	
"In my youth," said his father, "I took to the law,	
Pray, how did you manage to do it?"	
Yet you finished the goose, with the bones and the beak	
For anything tougher than suet;	
"You are old," said the youth, "and your jaws are too weak	
By the use of this ointment one shilling a box Allow me to sell you a couple?"	
"I kept all my limbs very supple	
"In my youth," said the sage, as he shook his grey locks,	
Pray, what is the reason for that?"	
Yet you turned a back-somersault in at the door	
And have grown most uncommonly fat;	
"You are old," said the youth, "as I mentioned before,	
Why, I do it again and again."	
But, now that I'm perfectly sure I have none,	
"I feared it might injure the brain;	
"In my youth," Father William replied to his son,	
Do you think, at your age, it is right?	
And yet you incessantly stand on your head –	
"And your hair has become very white;	
"You are old, Father William," the young man said,	

You are Old, Father William

**When I finished one book**, I wouldn't write for a while, he said in 1966. Then I had to learn how to do it all over again. The arm goes cold: there's a learning process you have to go through again before you rediscover the warmth that comes over you when you are writing.

Gabriel Garcia Marquez

.....

...how death is that bad tooth wobbling in my head

I want my perfect teeth buried in the earth like a curse

Sarah Holland-Batt "O California" New Yorker 2/23 and 3/2 2015

.....

**What the mind does after losing one's father** isn't just to pick new feathers from the world, but pick new selves to love them with.

...to fly with the hawk to find my father, find him and bring him home.

Helen Macdonald author "H is for Hawk"

.....

...grace resides in the most unlikely places – and that moving forward means leaving some things behind.

Vicki Constantine Croke reviewer "H is for Hawk" NY Book Review 2/22/15



Goshawk - Audubon

You Sucked Me Dry You sucked me dry Climbed me like a vine *Lay supine* you said Fucked me holding your nose. Bitterness oozes Seventeen years later seethe. A collision course A soupcon of fiery words for you my pretender prince Believing at forty-one That you would bring me To the fountain of youth You sucked me dry You climbed me like a vine You kept me waiting for the splatter Mocking jeering you have no feminine wiles Pinioned to the draught of my desire. You dark prince knew What you were doing. Rolodex of contacts

Enamored Jewish intellectuality

Erotic baptism in Trevi Fountain

Image free floating Fellini *La Dolce Vita* 



Evil incarnate

We took in a found child



Mother and father fraud

Despicable

You turned from

First child offered

His ears poked out

You told me

The canny lawyer

Brought you to an infant

Three Kings re-enacted

All in distant impoverished Paraguay



Does any god of darkness

Think more of him self than you?

Under a dim light holding the infant child

You cried out son my son

My own Italian opera castrati

As the lawyer handmaiden regarded

The histrionics of fatuous fatherliness

I found my son and I love him

You sucked me dry

God-awful cunning stray

I took in as husband

Flashing my gold wedding band

Around on subways and buses

I am a married lady

I fuck all night

Get dressed up

And show up on time for work

Caricatured married lady

We joined hands promising

To love *until death do us part* 

While my father played the violin

Beneath a sun struck rose window



Vows the trip wire

The ultimate self-deceit

Sanctity in death

Stillborn flush of love

Carnal incarceration

Without love imprisons
Prism of light life
Flowers birds songs trees sunrises sunsets
And being a mother
A mother of three
Two from my body
One stolen from another country
Children my three
Have delighted and completed me.
NB
Healthy children will not fear life if their elders have integrity enough to not fear death.
Erik Erikson
Lying is not a disease it's a choice
Play, Ode to Joy, Craig Lucas
<b>And so, if the classic image of dying</b> with dignity must be modified or even discarded What is to be salvaged of our hope for the final memories we leave to those who love us? The dignity we seek in dying must be found in the dignity with which we have lived our lives.
Sherwin B. Nuland, "How We Die."

### Built to Live Alone

Longing for lo	ve

Too fierce fearing

Dissolute disconsolate

Power to destroy

Mother broken crazy

By my birth cry

Infant sorcery voodoo

Deep in bones destiny

Love given

No place to flower

Lambent infant

Curled recoiled

Tensor ball of reject

And so it went

Built to live solitary

Rollicking desire

Feral wild

Frightening

Magpie scaring

Scattershot suitors



**Magpies** are <u>birds</u> of the <u>Corvidae</u> (crow) family, including the black and white <u>Eurasian magpie</u>, which is one of the few animal species known to be able to recognize itself in a <u>mirror test.</u> 1

Twisted narrative

Distortion torqued past

Miraculous virginal

# Motherhood enveloped

Death a whisper away

Solitude's affirmation

Fierce piercing

Clouds sky moon's shapes

Death moves into place

Consciousness clarity

Astounding

Life choices

Beyond reverie

Breath ebbs with tide

Lambent grace solitary

Finally to shut my eyes

NB

NB

I shut my eyes and all the world drops dead;

Mad Girls Love Song Sylvia Plath

.....

### How could I?

Have fallen

For this forager

Sniffing for a woman

In possession of the Golden Fleece



Found me an Upper West Side Jew

Who could deliver and authenticate

A Sheepskin affixing a Ph.D. to his name



Investigative seducer

Gathered biographical data

Cornered me lay me prone

On a local college ball field

Divorcee bereft hollowed out

Scent of shame and fear exuded

Wounded woman easy prey

Fucked me dry woozy

You haven't had it for a long time The tingle collapse swoon near faint He made his mark I was caught In the twist of his Houdini vise Succumbing to his allure Sex keeps you young Read it quick flick cover story In supermarket rag magazine Fucking keeps older women young *Stars seek younger men* – (ashton kutcher and *demi moore* all the rage) My heart thumping with mindless reverie Blindsided by his projectile mouth You stink as in smell bad Your face sags Better get a facelift Your front teeth arabesque Kick out like Rockettes *Big turn off better get braces* You are on the way down I am on the way up A constant refrain Give me your money blurted with a Tourette tic Rabid wolf howl deadened night of Catskills Never make marinara sauce again Only momma's and nana's on Sunday's

Predator parasite leech

Sucked the life out of me

Submitting relinquishing

Believing his ejaculate



Nearly two decades later
I can't stop hating despising him
He turned my life on me
I gave myself up to him so easily
His deft fingers drove me dizzy
Now as time dwindles
Loose ends to tie up
To forgive him and myself
Must move beyond the woman of forty
Who let him fuck her for a dandelion wish



I am stuck a still life of self-contempt
Horrified I ever let him come near
Moving toward death
Blowing a wish on a wild dandelion
Pathos engulfs regret let loose
Back then on the way to re-awakening
I let him in but he never brought me

That fountain of youth



With his rough reckless touch
A sleeping beauty found her truth

NB		
ND		
Intermittent explosive disorder psychiatric disorder		
Can lead to suicide can lead to heart attacks can lead to strokes		
<b>Sweet biblical irony</b> – my mother, my first husband, the wife and husband of my two older children all have/had this disorder		
Question: is it catching passed on in genes or just magnetized to find us or for us to find them		
Or do genes adjust when mired in self-defeat over and over		
Intermittent explosive disorder – 'til death do us part		
NB		
Watching them eat at Le Pain Quotidien was as if looking at a scene from <i>Tom Jones</i> .		
Fucking literally brioche and quinoa salad		
With erotic dipping in a shared bowl of gazpacho		
They knew I was spying on them		
Imagining them disrobed lying prone		
Not holding back from their bodies unabated appetites.		
NB		

# **Sinfulness**

We didn't take Gustavo

They wouldn't give us Gustavo

Rather they wouldn't give him to Frank.

*His ears pop out!* 

Frank thought

Gustavo was 18 months old

Playful and able to put puzzles together

He lived with his mother

Who could no longer take care of him

He was sturdy and straight eyed

Sweetness spread his face like sunshine.

No! You can't have him!

A multi-second delay observing him

As of a hunk of butcher meat

And not falling to his knees

Reverently welcoming him as son

Had him snatched by the assembled observers

Away from Frank's disdain

No sorry you will not be able to adopt Gustavo

The lawyer resolute on the phone

While I dickered with her for another chance

Even as my heart resisted

I knew our already fraudulent marriage

Could not withstand tampering with fate

Having lost out on this innately holy offering

He wants an infant

I offer pleading for a second chance

Reluctantly the lawyer said,

There was a newborn up for adoption

While heatedly objecting to baby shopping

She agreed to have Frank see the infant

Since Frank was already in Paraguay

At my misconceived insistence

Thinking he will be the first to bond

The lawyer more avenging wily angel

Dragged the pretender father across Paraguay

To a forbidding city blackmail its currency

Frank held the infant three weeks old

With treble voice full throated fatherly emotion

*I found my son and I love him!* 

The lawyer looking on skeptically bemused

By this manipulative theatrical performance

Saying as she took the infant okay you can adopt him

And to herself oh what the hell one less baby to get adopted

And so we became after some necessary paperwork

The parents of Luca Alexander, our name for him

He was indeed an indigenous child of remote Paraguay

From the first his body revolted being taken

From the cloistered overhang of rainforest

His body drew roaring fevers spasming

When given regulatory baby shots

He couldn't tolerate milk

Refused most foods

Was in constant motion

Particularly at meal times

He climbed the tops of trees

Prescribed a panoply of medications

To subdue him crack his will

Frank who refused Gustavo

Folded like a chair when given

Declamations of Luca's disorderliness

His aberrant undiagnosable disease

Luca distressed frightened locked

In behavior modification rooms

Frank sat in flank with the punishing experts

When at eight introduced to tennis

Luca came to fully to life

On the way to becoming a tennis champ

Luca's body collapsed

Nearly comatose surgically lost his upper intestine

Consigned to wearing an ostomy bag (external repository for poop)

Some immigrants never adjust get acclimated

Luca was such a child an anathema

We had no god given right to take him

From an arbor of rain forest trees

We had no business adopting him

He was a son of Paraguay

And it is there ne needed to remain

With and among foster families

Perhaps indigenous Guaraní as well

We dared venture into the badlands

Luca paying for our taunting fate

Having him join our faux family

A child's life sacrificed

I was always a problem child

He tells a friend and me recently

No you weren't I replied

She always gets angry when I say this

Luca told her walking up Madison Avenue

Easy conversation if with a drizzle of rain

He tells us to move a little faster my two HO's

Meaning me and his girlfriend

Was a mother ever revered or loved more

Still life frame perpetuators of disease

Two parents who brought on

The collapse of his body

Luca lives with mangled stomach

Destined Luca to life in the wrong place

Clearly we had no right to bring Luca into lives

So compromised by deceitfulness and lies

There is yet a reckoning coming

The truth we brought Luca into a home

That was not a home

To a couple who were not a couple

Never to reconcile aberrant decision making

Ultimately some decisions lay beyond moving beyond NB

**Post Script**: According to records, Luca was born to a Guaraní mother in the village of Pte. Kyha the very place in which the alarming rate of teen age suicides occur. Had Luca continued to live there perhaps this would have been the fate befallen him. Luca's birth village borders the Parana River and is directly across from Brazil. The despairing Guarani teenagers come from the border towns of Paraguay and Brazil according to the NT Times: "Suicides Spread Through a Brazilian Tribe," 1/4/15.

To contemplate this unsettling information is to bring me apocalyptic. Where in the world did Luca belong? Here in New York with a mangled, butchered body his young life spent resisting battling everything contiguous with his life or to have lay like the ground fallow, depleted a life cut short by despair and perhaps suicide? NB

# What I Did for a Fuck

What I did for a fuck:

Put a mail order contraption

Under my chin a rubber band affixed to my mouth

Opening and closing rhythmically

To tighten up a slacking jawline

A hawker's promise only \$19.99 as seen by Frank on TV

Plastic surgeon listed in one of those free street newspapers

Said conspiratorially taken hair root at just 41

Her jawline sags yet she is so young

Without surgery it will only get worse I fear

Inconsolable sadness gravity's pull

Betraying a heart with feckless loveless fucking

How did I ever let him in the door?

Where the insurrection, the refusals the resistance?

In what depth of lunacy did I step?

What I did for a fuck:

He dragged me as if a child to an orthodontist

He was repulsed by the gap in my front teeth

This following major dental surgery

For life threatening bacterial infection to my gums

*Your teeth are abig turn-off* overtones of threat and menace

Get braces or else, implied no more fucking

Early on in this aberrant courtship alert to danger

I fled driving at dangerously high speeds

Glimpsing sunrise when I found myself

In his bed in his airless sub-basement dark dank den

With a will yet to cut ground the bulb yet to root

Ex-wife trauma victim I was captive

Fucking keeps you young

Glancing this in some supermarket rag

Where are your feminine wiles baiting inquires

Where were they?

Desperate to please his jaundiced eye

Arouse his flagging sexual appetite

He ups the ante with attempts at allure

You stink you walk wrong you can't cook

You hold my hand put your arm around my shoulder

*If that is what you want in movie theaters* 

Besieged constant innuendoes to keep his prick to himself

Mouth jaw teeth sag and jowl lost

Feral child in the landscape of love

For a fuck:

*Is this your mother?* Saleslady asks

As we purchase the necessary professorial Harris Tweed jacket

Elbows cupped by buttery leather

Laughter spilling from orifices as he models

Face sinks further into premature aging

For a fuck:

Berated as we toured Europe

Take off you bra don't you see every woman has no top

This along a river in France

Kept my breasts covered small moment of resistance

For a fuck:

You insist on standing in front of me keeping me behind you

Supplicant and overshadowed inference here

Contradiction my public persona advanced him

My presence shielded kept him hidden

Sex was his weapon I was his concubine

Mr. Fuckman you clawed for gold fled swathed

Get off the damn bus at back door demanded

This in the thick of traffic

Two small children at home

Held on straphanger for dear life

Death nips tally sheet reconciliation necessary

*Dear god I promise not to hate him anymore* 

*I promise to forgive myself for hating him* 

And for hating myself for choosing him

But wait don't believe in God

Urgent need to move beyond

Free myself of what I did for a fuck

Still tight fisted on my jugular

This more than regret much more

Reaching deep into the yowling fiery center of earth

Free will collapsed like a lung

When I lay down for that fuck on the ball field

Life has no meaning the moment you lose the illusion of being eternal. Jean-Paul Sartre

Vacated resistance cudgeled

Thrashing through cocoon of past marriage

Supine limp mind wiped clean amnesiac

Damnation decisions abrogated choice stillborn

Death nips: time to own up

In a vacated moment gave myself away

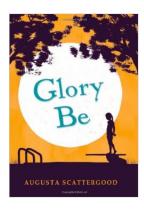
Swiped clean a self emptied

Despair lost its grip on eternity

Glory be glory be

What I did for a fuck

I did for a what?



NB

# **Doing Death Well**

Doing death well

Doing right by death

Freight weight bearing down

It is coming last breaths

Just stop eating

Weakened swallow pills lots

While hand can lift to mouth

While still can lift hand to mouth

Find a beautiful place

Not at home ghosts will haunt

Courage to not ask

For just one more day

Find courage not to hold on

Moments of lingering curiosity

Tectonic	
The before and afterward	
Beyond imagining beyond knowing	
Inevitable death	
Chance still at own hand	
Trickster tantalizes	
More time less time	
Will snatched vampire-like	
Time to calculate if with sorrow	
Dreams stalled nothing more	
Bitter taste of regret	
Desperation rallies	
Attempts to dragoon	
One moment more	
Grace at death	
Stepping finally	
Beyond obeisance	
Ruled by fear	
Heart opens	
Blinding moment	
Then silence	
NB	
Every third thought shall be my grave	
	Prospero, The Tempest, Shakespeare

# Excerpts: Interview with Philip Roth NYTimes with Daniel Sandstrom

**Sabbathian** response to a place where nothing keeps its promise and everything is perishable.

I did the best I could with what I had. Only a madman would go to the trouble of writing 31 books to affirm his hatred.

Unthinking men stunned by the life one is defenseless against, including especially history: the unforeseen that is constantly recurring as the current moment.

The horror of being caged (by writing) has lost its thrill. It is now truly a great relief, something close to a sublime experience, to have nothing more to worry about than death.

Can you think of an ideology capable of corrective self-satire let alone one that wouldn't want to sink its teeth into an imagination on the loose?

The power in any society is with those who get to impose the fantasy. Yes, character is destiny, and yet everything is chance.

The tool with which the novelist thinks is the scrupulosity of his style. Here, in all this, lies whatever magnitude his thought may have.

Philip Roth

and thus have postponed learning what his uneducated had been trying so hard to teach him all along: the incomprehensible way one's most banal, incidental, even comical choices achieve the most disproportionate result.

Indignation, A Novel, Philip Roth

.....

## So much is plain exhausting

and exacting and every stupid reason loves its reason, those hundred little dodges that get us in the end.
Sir Arthur, my name is
Merely and it's Dust Mote, it's Future and Gray Dissolve where time put me in this chair to watch you by accident because so what. Or who knows. And no telling.

Dr. Arthur Conan Doyle, Back from the Dead, Talking Endlessly on a Tiny TV

Marianne Boruch. The New Yorker

# Doomed destined Exiled No home Inevitable Write large The stars

The Jewish star

Heathen crucifix

Doomed

Nomadic

God is love

God is not love

Blood smite

Door tight

Infant fist

Commitments

Kinder kuchen

Gravity's pull

Exiled doomed

Domicile denied

Left me wizened

Depleted solitary

By the wayside

Wanting love too much

NB

Children webbed me

Love home

Resist

# Down to nub and bone

Truth excruciating
Distortions omissions
Libelous claims distractions
This moment gone
In lazy lollygagging
In conjecture
Confection pressing
The past for better answers
Outcomes how and why
Dragnet compressor of time
Wasted bloviated consecrated
A rose is a rose is a rose – things are as they are (Gertrude Stein)...
Dwelling in the past

Stuck in fury sadness regret

Moments lost regretting

Beget more moments to regret.

NB

# **Regrets Mishaps**

Sadness sorrow

Guilt fury

Anger rage

Never to go beyond

Missed chances

For love

Were there truly ever any?

Death is your most important moment (Sheila)

Death is the mother of beauty (Wallace Stevens)

I've got to make a plan for my death

I've got to find a beautiful solitary place

Not to be found until the last breathe is uttered

*I have gone my mile* the death note

I was a person with extraordinary dreams

Struggling with a combative thwarting past

Not sufficiently fierce to be transcendent

Image captivates

Sipping champagne while washing down pills

With grace and determination

Craving love never moved beyond desire

Body feared love's enflaming

Tectonic upheaval volcanic

Longing for meteoric flight

Took the span of my life

NB

# **The loss of possessions** gives "a sense of the shrinkage

of our personality, a partial conversion of ourselves to nothingness."

### William James

.....

# **Nullified**

Nullified as if I was never there and wasn't

took cello jewelry clothing piano

Always took good care of antiques and art

left dust free

nothing of me evident

nothing was evident

before I left remaining always invisible

Way to survive breathing but not alive

Left first husband with house in tact

He looked around saw nothing was missing

noted my departure in his journal

and started to write

Marriage Voices about our marriage

with a handsome advance blurb

on cover from Erika Jong

and so his life after a brief interregnum

moved on everything in its rightful place

a shadow woman

not to covet the edge

of the bed her arms around him.

Here breath hot with pumping fumes
Lifting skyward
The bodies now mist stinking blowback
No one nearby ever smelled
"Auschwitz is in our veins."
"American after all it is you and I who are perfect not the next world."
Abraham Joshua Heschel
Her method involved revisiting victim's worst horrors and letting them 'vomit' them out. You have to move into the torture chamber with them. You almost have to be tortured with them. Work with the 'noble and good' qualities that can enable a victim to survive. It was enough to take a victim's story, hold it and say, 'Yes I believe you'.
Helen Amber, Therapist to Torture Victims, NY Times 8/28/14
She lived and died as if asphyxiated
As if in the communal shower of death
Dying is so hard
She died radically alone

# I was birthed restless and elsewhere

In her disabused momma's arms

gut dragging and bulging with ball lightning, slush, broke through with branches, steel

I was bitch-monikered, hipped, I hefted
a whip rain, a swirling sheet of grit.

Scraping toward the first of you, hungering for wood, walls, unturned skin. With shifting and frantic mouth, I loudly loved the slow bones
of elders, fools, and willows.

Katrina by Patricia Smith

NB

# **Age Appropriate** Obsessed overtaken Overwhelmed by death Death tugs me An undertow Each day Legs newborn lamb's Overlord death Mother death What is death? What is after death? Where do the dead go? Death obsessed Dead-ended death Encroaching each day Veiled warnings Get to it girl Make a plan Or again Will-less feckless Supine resigned Make up your mind Time to die The question

By your hand

Or by mine

Jane Wilson, Artist
<b>When you get to that</b> confrontation of truth with what matters to you, it creates the greatest opportunity for change.
Jack Groppel, Human Performance Institute
<b>The idea here is getting</b> people to come to terms with whom they are, where they want to go. I think of writing a life course correction. James Pennebaker, Psychologist
apophenia – the human tendency to see connections and patterns that are not really there
"unmotivated seeing of connections accompanied by a specific experience of an abnormal meaningfulness,"
Klaus Conrad, Psychiatris
VSED - Voluntary stopping eating and drinking.
If I am not me I don't want to be.
barbiturates dissolved in a little bit of vodka
pre-emptive suicide
I want to go out on my own terms.
Jerome Medalie, Choosing End Game for Dementia NY Times 1/20/15(excerpted)
To grow old is to lose everything.
unknown, unanticipated galaxy" of the very old, so unimaginable to younger self
Prose endures. Poetry abandoned me. The sound of poems is sensual, even sexual. That requires a blast of hormones. (When testosterone departed, so did poetry.)
Growls at age-segregated communities, "old-folks storage bins" – "for-profit-making expiration dormitories,"
He assaults "fatuous" euphemisms for dying. He wants the bad news straight up no concealing "how we gasp and choke, turning blue."
I've never been around when somebody, in the middle of a sentence or a sandwich, had the luck to pitch over dead.
Donald Hall, "Essays After Eighty

Weather is not just a visual, you can feel it with all of your senses. That's what I'd like to get at in my paintings -

that full body feeling. You sniff the weather, and a complicated rush of feeling runs through you.

# **Forgive Her Mental Illness**

Forgive her mental illness

Forgive her for being mentally ill

Forgive myself for hating her

Because she was mentally ill

Can't won't forgive her cruelty

Her verbal vituperative overspill

Her cruelty distinct from her craziness

Mother was a mean woman and a tormented woman

Her character fragmented disjointed flawed

She was a *Fabian Socialist* coveting a place

At the table with the *ladies who lunch* 

Fetish fashioniste whirling dervish identities

Coats dresses suits garments to reflect

Her moment-to-moment fragmentary self

Consumed by shifting selves

Exhilarated desolate in fashion's hold

Mother was deceitful she lied

Truth an embellishment

Knotted contorted salvation

Pleaded forgiveness second chances

Tirade collapsed victim seized

Home cavern of luminous insanity

Children cowered coveting

Another better mother

What a supreme concoction

Mother lay dead at nine-three

Where the phone's ring

As day winnowed into dusk

Her call interlocutor cult like

Questions fired off dialogic

In hieroglyphic hierarchical order

She wallowed in self-pity

I drown in sorrow

Refusing to comfort her tempers

I chose to despise her

Life spent hiding protecting myself

From the crazy vapors impinging

Buttressing life exhausted exalted

Rotating revolving cycles of a day

Had us skirmish rancor to apology

Apotheosis of dysfunction

Remnant pigeon scatology

Aftermath of tirade

Evidence open over door

As if yet to pop in a roast

Father approaches girl of five

Orbiting still hyperventilated tumult

Asking what did you do to upset her?

Inert struggle futile quest for peace

Reality on the edge of circumspection

Often startling whiplash moment

She grabbed me by the hair tugging it straight

You were never born this way ringlets a cudgel

Lambasting castigating baiting me

Daring to select an item of clothing

Mocking my bad taste jeering scuffling off

Heaping stacks of clothing at me on me over me

Department stores her sacred space

Pique reminiscent moment

When she dressed me

Mannequin-like for family wedding

Full-length orange brocade dress

Topped off with fur shrug

Hair pulled back straight

Held tight with sequined bobby pins

This the occasion the night

No longer wanted to kill myself

Believing myself already dead

Mother was sick in the head

And was not a nice person

But the sick in the head

Needed a better response

From a better daughter

Finding a way to comfort

During spells of torrential

Excruciating levitating sobs

Fists beating against her temples

*I wish I were dead* her mantra

*Dying is hard so hard* lapsing

Airbrush kiss stomach spasming

Lamentation my death approaches

Inevitability and grief

At mother daughter relationship
Gone so horribly wrong
Know now how ordinary
Our rough engagement
This embattled mother-daughter duo
Our horror and sorrowful domain
You disgust me
A birthday greeting at an open door
Perpetual exhortations to extricate herself
Her mind deftly attempting
To grab her mouth back
Squirm still
Hearing the timbre the upheavals the uproar
The awful moments of her rising inner howl
Still hear the incantations of her loon-like scream
Still wait the moment frozen frightened fatigued
NB
My mother would suffer from manic depression, or bipolar disorder. The ravages of this condition I observed; the onset of her mental instability I only felt. Knowledge in itself resolves nothing, but it helps. Acceptance – it comes down to that. This is how I came to this point, and to this place, by this looping road, from such anguish, and I am still alive and full of hope.  Patient No. 9413 Roger Cohen NY Times 8/22/14

# **Kaddish (fragments) Allen Ginsberg**

'I am a great woman—am truly a beautiful soul—and because of that they (Hitler, Grandma, Hearst, the Capitalists, Franco, Daily News, the '20s, Mussolini, the living dead) want to shut me up—Buba's the head of a spider network—'

I banging against her head which saw Radios, Sticks, Hitlers—the gamut of Hallucinations—for real—her own universe—no road that goes elsewhere—to my own—No America, not even a world—

That you go as all men, as Van Gogh, as mad Hannah, all the same—to the last doom—Thunder, Spirits, lightning! I've seen your grave! O strange Naomi! My own—cracked grave! Shema Y'Israel—I am Svul Avrum—you—in death?

Asylum spreads out giant wings above the path to a minute black hole—the door—entrance thru crotch—
I went in—smelt funny—the halls again—up elevator—to a glass door on a Women's Ward—to Naomi—Two
nurses buxom white—They led her out, Naomi stared—and I gaspt—She'd had a stroke—

Too thin, shrunk on her bones—age come to Naomi—now broken into white hair—loose dress on her skeleton—face sunk, old! withered—cheek of crone—

One hand stiff—heaviness of forties & menopause reduced by one heart stroke, lame now—wrinkles—a scar on her head, the lobotomy—ruin, the hand dipping downwards to death—

The wires—'

in her hair, as she beat on her head—'I'm not a bad girl—don't murder me!—I hear the ceiling—I raised two children—'

Two years since I'd been there—I started to cry—She stared—nurse broke up the meeting a moment—I went into the bathroom to hide, against the toilet white walls

'The Horror' I weeping—to see her again—'The Horror'—as if she were dead thru funeral rot in—'The Horror!'

I came back she yelled more—they led her away—'You're not Allen—' I watched her face—but she passed by me,
not looking—

Opened the door to the ward,—she went thru without a glance back, quiet suddenly—I stared out—she looked old—the verge of the grave—'All the Horror!'

or Srul Avrum—Israel Abraham—myself—to sing in the wilderness toward God—O Elohim!—so to the end—2 days after her death I got her letter—

Strange Prophecies anew! She wrote—'The key is in the window, the key is in the sunlight at the window—I have the key—Get married Allen don't take drugs—the key is in the bars, in the sunlight in the window.

Love,

your mother - which is Naomi-

**All sorrows can be borne** if you put them into a story or tell a story about them.

Allen	Ginsberg
1111011	anisberg

.....

**There was never a single doubt** that we loved each other beyond anything else, from the time when we first met until the moment he died.

He never changed a word. He thought, 'First thought, best thought'.

We talked about how to make something beautiful, what to do when you fail, and how to make something supremely ugly.

Almost every day we said. You are the love of my life, or some version of that, in one of our many private and somewhat bizarre languages. We knew exactly what we had, and we were beyond grateful.

You made me forget myself I thought I was someone else, someone good.

Isak Dinesen

# He leaves a small size garbage bag open

Into which he has dropped his ostomy bag

Filled with his poop.

I tie it and walk down the hall to the compactor

I clean the toilet of the splatter he has left

I sprinkle alcohol around the tub like holy water

We share one tub it must be sanitized

He bathes every three or four hours or so

His body got broken years ago

And still it is wracked with disease

This time his upper intestine

His lower intestine long gone

We are a team it is our bond

Who will wrap and throw away the garbage bag

When I am gone? I worry

In my irregular life I think often of suicide

The mechanics of it

The how and why and where

Follows, status health check:

My chest dredges clogged mucous

Cough incessantly intermittently

I suck cough drops from Switzerland I use my inhalator

The one that doesn't have steroids, which harm eyes

*Pneumonia is the old persons heart attack* my oldest son says

Your tooth is black my grandchild recoils

Front tooth's enamel broken off near gum

Only three or five are real teeth in my mouth

Frequently remove bridge from bottom jaw to clean

Dread in forgetful moment

It will slip out of my hand float down drain

Don't smile don't remove sink drain

Teeth provide powerful impetus to get out of this life

My kidneys are miraculously restored

Following menacing idiopathic kidney disease

Post-treatment my immune system kerplunk defunct

Kidney disease in remission

Defiant willfulness pulled me through

Why are you bald on top

Same nine-year-old granddaughter asks

Thyroid condition I reply

Medically known as *Graves Disease* in remission as well

Although *creeps back petty pace* or not (*Shakespeare*)

Death put but tomorrow is another day (Gone With the Wind)

Legacy countdown:

My older children's marriages fall into shambles

One stays one leaves both feel

The leaden weight of cross-wired decisions We pick people we can soothe and salvage Who hold us hostage with slick savagery Co-dependency is a form of malfeasance A perennial pervasive conundrum Stay or run inheritors of flight or fight syndrome Death now my preoccupation humor camouflages I go on Beckett says Plans formulate no more dental implants Lung or kidney or thyroid disease will recur My eyes bluing with rapidly occluding cataracts *Easily rectified* my eye doctor says But why I wonder to see more clearly Bleak landscape my primed canvas Having my bridge go down the drain Will throw me over the edge Must be better reason for death Vanity and toothless gum The telltale sign end has come NB

**No idea stays pure.** Even the

flowering of art isn't pure. And

the sun has spots. All geniuses

menstruate. On sorrow floats

laughter. In the heart of

roaring lurks silence.

Gunter Grass, Dog Years

# R.C.A. Root Cause Analysis\*

\*(a method of problem solving often used to make a medical diagnosis - Wilson, Paul F.; Dell, Larry D.; Anderson, Gaylord F. (1993). Root Cause Analysis: A Tool for Total Quality Management. Milwaukee, Wisconsin: ASQ Quality Press. pp. 8–17.)

# Root Cause Analysis

Medical methodology

Witch doctors at Ouija board

My found son a fish out of water

A nocturnal animal without nighttime

A hibernating animal without winter

A transplanted boy anomalous

Indigenous pure untouched

Concoctions of immunization serum

Embed infest like spirit dancers

Startlingly at thirteen stomach swelled

Poop splattered with blood

Encyclopedic *Three Men in a Boat* diagnostic ramblings (*Jerome K. Jerome*)

Doctors circling like fire-eaters around bonfire

Flies battling wings on flypaper

Scent of citronella flies enthralled

Diagnoses rattling off like bids at stock exchange

Gamma ray probes diagnostic rave

It is: jungle fever AIDS syphilis malaria dengue parasites hookworm yellow fever

He ate a dirty apple grapes from a street vendor started with giardia:

Drinking water which is untreated or contaminated by infected feces

Eating foods such as fruit or vegetables, which have been washed in contaminated water.

Failure to wash the hands properly after visiting the toilet followed by contact with food.

Anal sex

Unrelenting limned medical groping

Rorschach blotches of readings and misgivings

Contradictions spark fireworks

Tongue hanging out panting prognosticators

As he got plied with exam upon exam

Every tool in the diagnostic box

Justifying huge expenditures

Gargantuan bites out of hospital budgets

He spiting constantly had fungus

Esophagus swelled from probing tools

Doctors flocking guilt ridden

Nearly killing him with some

Alpha ray remediation treatment

Luca pummeled jiggered by collectives

Of curious doctors groping

Touching his tommy raiding his anatomy

Dragging fingertips diagnosis by osmosis

It was a three ring medical circus

Leaping gleeful leprechauns

Shaman sorcerer voodoo dancers

There has never been such ballyhoo

Rivalries in the court of *Henry the VIII* 

Something is rotten in the state of Denmark (Shakespeare, Hamlet)

What hath we sewed what tricksters spawned

To prey on patients so contemptuously so recklessly

Ignominious pursuit of a Golden Fleece

Played out on a boy with an disease ravishing body

Mocked jeered as he ran to bath waters for soothing

Wrath fury resisting yet another needle injection

Why and why and why he would ask nurses

Wearing pedometers to gauge number of steps taken

Why and why and why asking had him not dying

Diagnosis chasers leaving him with no upper intestine

Sepsis death throttles on operating tables

Hospice rendering while in intensive care

He never ever belonged here with us

Subject of derision observation fascination

Human specimen held captive for study

Uprooting displacement broke him

He was a wild stallion not to be tamed

Father attempted to control him

With inexplicable sensational cruelty

Fierce mother lifts in me but inept

Overpowered by husband

Schools medical profession

They got it wrong we got it wrong

Awry RCA root cause analysis

Doctors building resumes award seeking

Direct bloodline to Spanish conquistadors

Defile violate natives codify

Disease infested plundering

Month upon month of prognosticating

Pulled out his intestines

A mish mash of seeping sepsis

My son makes peace with his body

Scarred and disfigured

Evidence of survival stoma on tummy

Out of which his poop spills
Contraption captures waste
Considers stoma as if one of multiple tattoos
A mother looks at a son motherhood on trial
The vagaries and the victories
And the indomitable spirit of a found son
Probed plundered never blown asunder
NB
How could you bring me into this world when you knew you wasn't ready?
Adolfo Davis, Prisoner Poet – life sentence at 15 now 38 (NY Times 4/11/15)
The elimination of the insignificant Frank Lloyd Weight
During moments of suffering people discover they are not what they appeared to be.
The suffering scours away a floor inside themselves, exposing a deeper level, and then that floor gets scoured away and another deeper level is revealed. Finally, people get down to the core wounds and the core loves.
Paul Tillich, "Shaking the Foundation"
I am getting that close
To nerve root scrubbed down

I am almost there down to the core

I hear myself shouting whispering chanting:

no more no more no more...

NB

# **Cogent Coherent Analysis**

Or vagal nerve self-pity

Adhere congeal Veer verge She has such a hard life She had such a hard life Marriage busted Children divorcing Sick child She must be so lonely Say what She won't talk on phone Say what say nothing Here and again A lunch a tea a drink Scattershot scheduling She broke off first Disbanded friendships Discarded Refused to renew Refresh catch up Broke from the past Brought none of us Into her present life Her future an abyss Don't want to get stuck

Hard life bad life Don't want to know About the shifting sands Of her life I built the walls The wails of solitude Second helping motherhood My kid sick Guaraní Of broken body I built the walls They don't call I don't talk on the phone The ring sends me Bird scattering at gunshot Shut out the dither Blather of dailiness I built the walls Don't call Won't answer I built the walls The wails solitude Phone rings I recoil Write walk read Café restaurant Recompose a life Note in their eyes Old lady can't be regular

Feeling sorry for her

Without structure anarchy

Forgetting ambushing

Chaos ensues

I forget

Walk in fresh snow

Walking stick new snowshoes

Forgot glasses

Went to read in coffee house

At restaurant they bring bill

I ask where can I sign

You didn't give us your card

It is coming

End of life

Themes conditions haunt

I am lost I am lost I am lost

Don't' call

Moments of friendship

Touchstones no longer

Vagaries of loss

Most important friends gone



Ruth Gwily

Still in my arms

My young bedeviled son

His future an uncertainty Second hand mom You the child Who readily listens to my stories My found child Greatest source of embarrassment Agog at the father I chose for you Oh god makes me sick You deserved better Could have should have Adopted you alone Regrets unraveled But that one Phobic fear of phone Circumscribes a day Time to pick last books Bucket list of walks New York New York I built the walls I shush the wails Solitariness My best accomplishment I was afraid when a girl I would always be alone Solitude my heroics Need the grit the aplomb To diminish dim the light

To spirit away minus histrionics

The grand urgent manifest

To die by my own hand-crafted design NB

# **Countdown (to Death)**

Looking in the mirror

Enough to want to die

Creeping toward decrepitude

Vanity or reality

Yield space

Runaway

Or to salvage

A bit of grace

Disgraceful face

Subway seats vacated for me

Right age prefer to stand

Looking in the mirror

Repulses scares

Who is that

What became of her

It is me

It is me

Need to die

Want to die

It is time

NB

# The Art of Disappearing

The moon that broke on the fencepost will not hold. Desire will not hold. Memory will not hold. The house you grew up in: its eaves; its attic will not hold. The still lives and the Botticellis will not hold. The white peaches in the bowl will not hold. Something is always about to happen. You get married, you change you name, and the sun you wore like a scarf on your wrist has vanished. It is an art, this ever more escaping grasp of things; imperatives will not still it—no stay or wait or keep to seize the disappeared and hold it clear, like pain. So tell the car idling in the street to go on; tell the skirmish of chesspieces to go on tell the scraps of paper, the lines to go on. It is winter: that means the blossoms are gone, that means the days are getting shorter. And the dark water flows endlessly on.

—Sarah Holland-Batt

......

# **Trenchant Unsparing Life Course**

Cataract coated eyes

Newspaper held too close

Choke residue ink recycled paper

Body breaking down

Chronology graphs demise

I was born in 1940

In a manger of Jewish slaughter

War rationing Nazi's polio

Chunky chocolate factory

Northward Newark scented the air

Fumes from gas chambers

Smoky evanescence veiled night times

Breached the ocean in waves of despair

Chicken smothered in schmaltz soothed

Stories of *Holocaust* home baked Challah bread

Face covered

Shema Yisrael, Adonai Eloheinu, Adonai Echad

Sabbath candles flutter

Bewildered brutal nomadic displaced

Deep in kneaded flour wonder

How am I here I need to get back home

We heard in whispers

Children thrown against cinder block walls

Communal showers stacked dying bodies

Gaseous fumes exterminate already half dead Jews

I listened closely I was less than five

Prodigious mind precocious

Imagination flared asking

How did we fight back

Why didn't we run away

Eye for an eye

Became Christian turn other cheek

Prayerful chanting Old Testament liturgy

Prodigious mind precocious self only knee high

The scrum the flimsy scrim murmuring secrets

Shushed tales of brutality yellow stars on sleeves

Friday Sabbath meals tethered despairing family

A girl of five close beside a grandmother

Who held her too tight bed times

Teeth in jar of water

Braid loosely knotted down her back

Her sadness pervasive invasive

Fingers glided my curls

Softly singing *Oyfn Pripetshok* then *Shlof, Mein Kind* 

I was the lamp beside the golden door (Emma Lazurus, The New Colossus)

The justification for her insufferable displacement

The diaspora charted my life

Sat at the Sabbath table not yet five

Beside my grandma covering her face

Chanting Sabbath prayer lighting candles

I was her rebirth I was her new earth

Now coming on seventy-five years

Bequeathed anointed thus

Stumbled lurched

Decisions elusive evasive

Grandma I came nowhere near

Fulfilling your dreams for me

Synaptic vagaries of stories told

Fearful premonitions

Of pending pogrom

Reflected a compendium

Conundrum of embattled excuses

I did not do the best I could

I stood before myself a sentry

Grandma tears soften my fall

Too much for me to live the lives

Of the family that went up in smoke

Your omnivorous desires broke me

I know you loved your Saul

With his amputated leg his diabetic body

Your daughter my mother reviled him

Regarded him with revulsion contempt

She closed out a world open to her

For fear of contact with him

He was a man who wrapped *Tefillin* 

As often as he belched and spit

Grandma I never found a true love my Saul

Stories of the old world mesmerized

Held a din in my ear

Perhaps in the first wave of family

I became the most displaced person

Carrying the torch carrying the burden

Anointed steerage voices my yawl

Pastiche of longing and dread

I should have not been chosen

Your right and proper emissary

Stuck on sound bites

Heard at five of the *Holocaust* 

NB

What??!! Above us only sky? John Lennon

#### Outliving Horror for 70 Years and Never Forgetting

At Auschwitz-Birkenau, Holocaust Survivors, Ever Dwindling in Number, Gather to Remember

By JOANNA BERENDTJAN. 27, 2015 Photo



Dignitaries and survivors gathered Tuesday to commemorate the 70th anniversary of the liberation of the Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps.

OSWIECIM, Poland — More than 3,000 guests, including Holocaust survivors and foreign dignitaries, gathered on Tuesday at a site marking one of history's biggest horrors, the Auschwitz-Birkenau death camps in Poland, which were liberated by Soviet troops 70 years ago in the closing months of <u>World</u> War II.

Because of the survivors' advancing age, this year's ceremony at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum may be the last major anniversary celebration to include more than a handful of people who endured the Nazi camps here, where about 1.5 million people lost their lives, most of them European Jews. Some 1,500 survivors attended the 60th anniversary in 2005, but on Tuesday there were fewer than 300 on hand. Most are in their 90s, and some are older than 100.

Their dwindling numbers prompted many at the ceremony to raise the question of how best to sustain memories of the horror when they are gone, and what it means in a time of fresh outbreaks of religious and ethnic animosities.

"Today, in the name of truth, we need to fight the attempts to relativize the Shoah," President Bronislaw Komorowski of Poland said as he opened the ceremony, using another term for the Holocaust. "The memory of Auschwitz means the memory of the importance of freedom, justice, tolerance and respect for human rights," he added.



Holocaust survivors on Tuesday outside the former Auschwitz concentration camp near Oswiecim, Poland.

Dozens of heads of state and other prominent figures took part in the ceremony, including the presidents of France, Germany and Austria, François Hollande, Joachim Gauck and Heinz Fischer; the kings of Belgium and the Netherlands, Philippe and Willem-Alexander; and Crown Prince Frederik of Denmark. Treasury Secretary Jack Lew represented the United States, while Russia was represented by Sergei Ivanov, President Vladimir V. Putin's chief of staff.

The anniversary takes place at a time when reports of anti-Semitism are increasing across Europe. One Jewish organization said in a recent report that the incidence of anti-Semitic acts in France had doubled over the past year.

"Jews are targeted in Europe once again because they are Jews," Ronald S. Lauder, president of the World Jewish Congress and a major contributor to the preservation of the museum complex, said at the ceremony.

Mr. Lauder, 70, said the recent terrorist attacks in Paris, including one at a kosher supermarket, had prompted him to radically change the remarks he intended to deliver. He called on the world leaders in the audience to adopt policies of zero tolerance toward hatred of any kind. "Unless this is checked right now, it will be too late," he said.

Steven Spielberg, whose Holocaust film "Schindler's List" won seven Academy Awards, raised a similar warning in a short speech on the eve of the anniversary, saying that Jews were once again threatened by "the perennial demons of intolerance."

Speaking at a Shoah memorial in Paris before flying to Poland for the ceremony at the museum, Mr. Hollande pleaded with Jews in his country not to react by emigrating. "The place of Jews is in France," he said. "France is your homeland." He called on Internet service providers to take action against anti-Semitic comments posted online.

Mr. Gauck also gave a speech at home before traveling to Poland. He told a commemorative session of the German Parliament that "while the Holocaust will not necessarily be among the central components of German identity for everyone in our country, it will still hold true that there is no German identity without Auschwitz."

He spoke of the difficulty many Germans had over the years in acknowledging what had happened during the war. "Remembering the Holocaust remains a matter for every citizen of Germany," Mr. Gauck said. "It is part and parcel of our country's history."

For the first time, the memorial ceremony here was sheltered from the January weather, under a tent large enough to enclose the entire red brick gateway to the Auschwitz II camp, for many a symbol of the Nazi atrocities. Several survivors were among the speakers.

"The greatest debt we have today is to pass on the memory of their lives to others, their desire and will to live," Halina Birenbaum, who was at Auschwitz-Birkenau as a child, said of those who were killed at the camps. "Only in my memories, I can be with my loved ones who died here. Only in my memories, I can recognize right from wrong."

"People forget what Auschwitz was," Mr. Birenbaum said, "and that terrifies me, because I know to what kind of hell it leads."

Administrators of the museum, which includes the remaining grounds of the Auschwitz and Birkenau death camps, said that the museum's mission, once focused primarily on survivors, was evolving toward memorializing the Nazi atrocities for generations born after the war.

Roman Kent, chairman of the American Gathering of Jewish Holocaust Survivors and Their Descendants, was a teenager when he was imprisoned in Auschwitz. As he spoke on Tuesday, he struggled to keep his emotions in check.

"How can I forget the smell of burning flesh that constantly filled the air?" he said in a trembling voice as tears rolled down his cheeks. "Or the heartbreak of children torn from their mothers? Those shouts of terror will ring in my ears until I am laid to rest."

The ceremony concluded with the survivors, who were awarded medals, and the assembled dignitaries placing candles in remembrance of Holocaust victims, arranged symbolically in a straight row that was called "a line under history."

# Old people die within days of fracturing a hip

Catch myself in anticipation before just before

Snowy days lean on my floral wooden walking stick

It is the *just one more day* 

Just need to know to find out

Culminating moments events

Elections graduation weddings illness divorce doom desperation plague

Where is the cut-off the bend the other road not taken?

NB

#### The Road Not Taken

Two roads diverged in a yellow wood, And sorry I could not travel both And be one traveler, long I stood And looked down one as far as I could To where it bent in the undergrowth;

Then took the other, as just as fair, And having perhaps the better claim Because it was grassy and wanted wear, Though as for that the passing there Had worn them really about the same,

And both that morning equally lay
In leaves no step had trodden black.
Oh, I kept the first for another day!
Yet knowing how way leads on to way
I doubted if I should ever come back.

I shall be telling this with a sigh Somewhere ages and ages hence: Two roads diverged in a wood, and I, I took the one less traveled by, And that has made all the difference

Robert Frost

Not to salvage

Intervene

In the breakdown

Too many parts

To restore

Can't fix one part

Without another breaking down

I am old

It is plainly speaking

Old age

Lashed to chronology

Probabilities high

Stroke speechless

Motionless eyelids aquiver

Here lies fortuitous critique

Anticipating loss of self

Exertion of will over

Death's undignified

**Tyrannies** 

Embroiled imbroglio

Down to nub and bone

Courage and truth

**Embattled** 

Which day when

To take matters

Into my own hands

The hot breathe of finality

Rapier rapist welcomed lover

Mind diminishes memory lapses

Hourglass runs low

My hand the cudgel

Or limp hapless

Fixed in memory

Sad difficult end

Death pulls

Gravity pitch

First to stop

Wondering

What next day will bring

The portal opens

Ready for death

**Declamation** reclamation

Summation

Ashes to ashes

Cremator fired up

Imagination perked

Finally death envisioned

Never a suicide

To honor a choice when a girl

To live however hobbled

Time now finally right to die

**Did any of us know why**, given all out advantages, our entitlements, our good study habits and chemically inflated self-esteem, we were still so prone to spastic fits of despair, why we sought out more and more exotic ways of getting high, why we wore Sanskrit rings and tribal tattoos, salon-styled dreadlocks and Japanese see-through raincoats? Trust a white boy to know his Bob Marley.

About Barak Obama, he has that look all the time, a kind of noble dread. He's a sacrificial king, the still center of the churning world. Call him whatever you want, but he's older than old school. He's the most primal president we've had in my lifetime.

...the long arc of orgasm, where all of our perversities are unleashed.

Food, it seems to me, and the smell of food, is the world's great consolation prize, its way of saying, things can't possibly be so bad.

How far in the future can it be when people say I don't want to be me anymore?

"Your Face in Mine" by Jess Row

......

#### Hérodiadel. ANCIENT OVERTURE OF HÉRODIADE

Abolished, and her frightful wing in the tears

Of the basin, abolished, that mirrors forth our fears,

The naked golds lashing the crimson space,

An Aurora—heraldic plumage—has chosen to embrace

Our cinerary tower of sacrifice,

Heavy tomb that a songbird has fled, lone caprice

Of a dawn vainly decked out in ebony plumes...

Ah, mansion this sad, fallen country assumes!

No splashing! the gloomy water, standing still,

No longer visited by snowy quill

Or fabled swan, reflects the bereaving

Of autumn extinguished by its own unleaving,

Of the swan when amidst the cold white tomb

Of its feathers, it buried its head, undone

By the pure diamond of a star, but one

Of long ago, which never even shone.

Crime! torture! ancient dawn! bright pyre!

Empurpled sky, complicit in the mire,

And stained-glass windows opening red on carnage.

Soon enough! for all is bad dream and foreboding!

On the fingernail raised in the stained glass, according
To the memory of the trumpets, the old sky burns,
And to an envious candle it turns
A finger. And soon, when the sad sun sinks,
It shall pierce through the body of wax till it shrinks!
No sunset, but the red awakening
Of the last day concluding everything
Struggles so sadly that time disappears,
The redness of apocalypse, whose tears
Fall on the child, exiled to her own proud
Heart, as the swan makes its plumage a shroud
For its eyes, the old swan, and is carried away
From the plumage of grief to the eternal highway
Of its hopes, where it looks on the diamonds divine
Of a moribund star, which never more shall shine!

BY STÉPHANE MALLARMÉ

## "This Old Man, The Revelations of Age" New Yorker, 2/17 &2/24, 2014 (Excerpts)

We elders — what kind of a handle is this, anyway, halfway between a tree and an eel? — we elders have learned a thing or two, including invisibility. Here I am in a conversation with some trusty friends —old friends but actually not all that old: they're in their sixties —and we're finishing the wine and in serious converse about global warming...or Virginia Woolf....There's a pause, and I chime in with a couple of sentences. The others look at me politely, then resume the talk exactly at the point where they've just left it. What? Hello? Didn't I just say something? Have I left the room? Have I experienced what neurologists call a TIA — a transient ischemic attack? I didn't expect to take over the chat but did await a word or two or response. Not tonight, though. (Women I know say that this began to happen to them when they passed fifty.) When I mention the phenomenon to anyone around my age, I get back nods and smiles. Yes, we're invisible. Honored, respected, even loved, but not quite worth listening to anymore. You've had your turn, Pops; now it's ours.....I get along. Now and then it comes to me that I appear to have more energy and hope than some of my coevals, but I take no credit for this. I don't belong to a book club or a bridge club; I'm not taking up Mandarin or practicing the viola.

In a sporadic effort to keep my brain from moldering, I've begun to memorize shorter poems — by Auden, Donne, Ogden Nash, and more — which I recite to myself some nights while walking my dog, Harry's successor fox terrier, Andy. I've also become a blogger, and enjoy the ease and freedom of the form: it's a bit like making a paper airplane and then watching it take wing below your window. But shouldn't I have something more scholarly or complex than this put away by now — late paragraphs of accomplishments, good works, some weightier-op-cits? I'm afraid not. The thoughts of age are short, short thoughts. I don't read Scripture and cling to no life precepts, except perhaps to Walter Cronkite's rules for old men, which he did not deliver over the air: Never trust a fart. Never pass up a drink. Never ignore an erection. Getting old is the second-biggest surprise of my life, but the first, by a mile, is our unceasing need for deep attachment and intimate love. We oldies yearn daily and hourly for conversation and a renewed domesticity, for company at the movies or while visiting a museum, for someone close by in the car when coming at home at night. This is why we throng Match.com and OkCupid in such numbers — but not just for this surely. Rowing in Eden (in Emily Dickinson's words: "Rowing in Eden -/ Ah — the sea") isn't reserved for the lithe and young, the dating or the hooked-up or the just lavishly married, or even for couples in the middle-aged mixed-doubles semifinals, thank God. No personal confession or revelation impends here, but these feelings in old folks are widely treated like a raunchy secret. The invisibility factor — you've had your turn — is back at it again. But I believe that everyone in the world wants to be with someone else tonight, together in the dark, with the sweet warmth of a hip or a foot or a bare expanse of shoulder within reach. Those of us who have lost that, whatever our age, never lose the longing: just look at our faces. If it returns, we seize upon it avidly, stunned and altered again. Nothing is easy at this age, and first meetings for old lovers can be a high-risk venture. Reticence and awkwardness slip into the room. Also happiness. A wealthy old widower I knew married a nurse he met while in the hospital, but had trouble remembering her name afterward. He called her "kid." An eighty-plus, twicewidowed lady I'd once known found still another love, a frail but vibrant Midwest professor, now close to ninety, and the pair got in two or three happy years together before he died as well. When she called his children and arranged to pick up her things at his house, she found every possession of hers lined up outside the front door. Another message — also brief, also breathtaking — came on an earlier afternoon at my longtime therapist's, at a time when I felt I'd lost almost everything. "I don't know how I'm going to get through this," I said at last. A silence, then: "Neither do I. But you will." Roger Angel

#### Responding to Roger Angell

I don't want to be reawakened

Awakened aroused filled with desire

I am in the business of dying

Not staying alive

Love why long for love

It only brought me pain

And troubling questions about myself

The desire crushing

"Still cruising along here feeling lucky and not yet entirely alone

"But I believe that everyone in the world

Wants to be with someone else tonight, together in the dark,

With the sweet warmth of a hip or a foot

*Or a bare expanse of shoulder within reach* 

Those of us who have lost that, whatever our age,

Never lose the longing, just look at our faces." (Roger Angell)

No I don't long for this lying in bed

It was arduous back breaking near murderous

Clinging to the edge of the bed

While scattershot arms reached for me

Fistfuls of sheets kept me from toppling

I hated love I hated marriage I hated being touched

I am the daughter of a mother

Who struck back at passion with nightly forays

To the furnace to shove in her head

My sex starved father pulling her

Up the stairs to the mahogany bed

Love scared me

Kept me solitary

Numb to the touch unloved

Unable to respond

When the bluebird of happiness landed on my shoulder...

The <u>Navajo</u> identify the <u>Mountain Bluebird</u> as a spirit in animal form, associated with the rising sun. The Bluebird Song is sung to remind tribe members to wake at dawn and rise to greet the sun:

Bluebird said to me, "Get up, my grandchild. It is dawn," it said to me.



Zip-a-dee-doo-dah oh what a wonderful day

No longer wanting to be filled with longing

True love really never in the tealeaves

Self-pity inglorious emotion

Foolish an old face filled with longing...

Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay
My oh my what a wonderful day
Plenty of sunshine headed my way
Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay
Mister blue birds on my shoulder
It's the truth
It's actual
Everything is satisfactual
Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay
Wonderful feeling
Wonderful Day
Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay

My oh my what a wonderful day Oh, plenty of sunshine headed our way Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay Mr. Bluebird's on my shoulder It's the truth It's actual Everything is satisifactual Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay Wonderful feeling Feeling this way Mister Bluebird's on my shoulder It is the truth It's actual Everything is satisifactual Zip-A-Dee-Doo-Dah Zip-A-Dee-Ay Wonderful feeling Wonderful Day

The stars the sky the sunrise

The zip-a-dee-doo-dah day

Draw my face away from the mirror

Agog, my how you have aged

You are absolutely no longer there

The you of you thought pretty

Prideful no more

I chose to live beneath

The glow of the sun

Its glare of rays harsh

Cataracts burnish near blindness

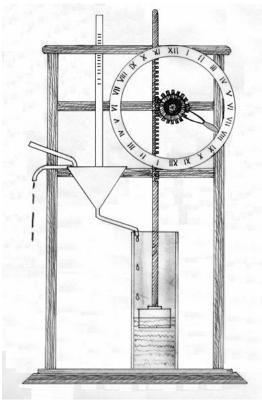
Stealth suicide propagator

Time is done for me I see

Watching the drip drop of the clepsydra...

NB

**clepsydra**, also called water clock, ancient device for measuring time by the gradual flow of water.



clepsydra

.....

**I'm gonna cut your throat,** Baby, gonna look down in your face. I'm gonna let some lonesome graveyard be your resting place. I got little bitty legs, keep up these noble thighs,

I got little bitty legs, keep up these noble thighs. Aah, keep up these noble thighs. I got something underneath, and it works like a boar hog's eye.

Skinny Leg Blues, Geeshie Wiley and L.V. Thomas, Elvie Thomas

.....

**Until one is committed**, there is hesitancy, the chance to draw back. Concerning all acts of initiative (and creation), there is one elementary truth, the ignorance of which kills countless ideas and splendid plans: that the moment one definitely commits oneself, then Providence moves too. All sorts of things occur to help one that would never otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decision, raising in one's favor all manner of unforeseen incidents and meetings and material assistance, which no man could have dreamed would have come his way. Whatever you can do, or dream you can do, begin it. Boldness has genius, power, and magic in it. Begin it now. Goethe

# **Glimpse of Heaven** Bottom step She on her knees Her face tilted up She kisses him His neck crooked His head bent Reaching her mouth Again and again She to him He to her And then stands up Stylish pointed shoes He picks up his sax And she her backpack And they walk off His arm around her Hers around him Reaching to kiss again Nothing stealth nothing sordid A musician and his muse A musician and hers

A musician and hers
On the steps
By Lincoln Center
Across from Julliard
I have been to the mountain
I have seen love
I walk my way overcome NB

# **Laying on of Hands A Human Touch**

Lay your healing hands

On my arching back

Expert on the wiles and ways of love

Master of the Orgone Box

Days burnt off in tatters prospectively

Banished ultimately

Exiled to a wild farmland field

In the middle of Pennsylvania

Solipsistic fucking reigned over life

The bread and water of your being

She abandoned you to your madness

Fifteen years of penance held you

Awakened Rip Van Winkle

Found computer technology

Geriatric Little Leaguer pitches baseballs

Competitive swing dancer on the over sixty circuit

Abandoning me days before my senior prom

To join the *Beat Generation* on the Santa Monica beach

Pounding out on a rented typewriter

Your mind slipping into multiple selves

My mother gave away my antebellum gown

Stuck me into strapless prickly polyester

Tinseled high-octane yellow dress

Classmate friend last minute date

Dear my first real boyfriend

We are in our mid- seventies

Always unsettled dislocated
Placate indulge me if just once
Bring me to love if in a virtual Orgone Box
Awaken in me what has lay dormant undiscovered
I am not afraid to be shaken from my dormancy
Don't want to die with the bitter taste aftertaste
Of my barrenness lovelessness regret
Weighting down last and final breaths
NB
An Eye for an Eye "The penalty shall be life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burn for Exodus 21:24
To kill a guy or woman with a gun in the rain the bullet picks up speed. Wait scratch that. It's in any kind of weather. You shoot the bullet and it picks up speed from the gun. It zooms through your skull but your skull is hard it can't get to your mind. But you fall down because it shot your head so you fall down and you're dead because of lots of gushing blood. Your mind still goes on I learned that from clone wars but I got those words gushing blood from you mommy. I pick up little things from everywhere.  That's his quote. From grandson, Owen Hart, Age 5
<b>Right now, I'm lost in a transition</b> . The old is dead, and I don't know what the new is. The only way to find the new is to start different things and see if there's something that can come out of experimentation. It's somewhat unsettling, but it's a hopeful thing in a way. I've been here before, lots of times.  David Lynch, filmmaker, artist –NY Times 8/31/14
"Ernest (Hemingway) had, by default, to be shared." Mary Hemingway reflects in Idaho in 1961, soon after his death. "The thing was not to be heartbroken about it."
Quote from, Mrs. Hemingway, by Naomi Wood
At one point Isherwood suspects Bachardy of being "franker than I am. Is that because you can afford to be? Am I scared of you? Yes, in a way. But I really almost wish I could be scared. How can I explain that?
The Animals, Love Letters Between Christopher Isherwood and Don Bachardy
Edited by Katherine Bucknell

Life had us veering toward madness

# **Craving the Normal the Ordinary**

*Auschwitz t*ipped titillated

Days dappled with ruin

Sauntered into a normal a good guy

Leaned in to hear

How his father kept the door ajar

Sitting on the toilet

Perusing the *National Inquirer* 

Pants around his ankles

Intermittently chatting

With his children

He was a butcher, a butcher

The man in full-bodied blood splattered apron

Behind the supermarket meat counter

Thrilled entranced by the ordinariness

Catnip to a *holocaust* riven imagination

Captivated meeting his mother

Waiting our table off the books

In an Italian local Bronx restaurant

Alternate Sundays catapulted

Mother longing for children

Custodial grip of divorce settlement

*Piece de resistance* captured

His family ate pasta with *gravy* 

Every Sunday at precisely three

Talking about the *gravy* 

Talking about which doctors

They had seen during the past week

Nana at the head of the table

Bodies bombarded with ailments

The gravy fumes swamped acuity

Family secrets in swirl and spin

Forkfuls of pasta soothed silenced

Over the river, and through the wood,

To Grandmother's house we go (Lydia Maria Child)

Left Manhattan crossing the Harlem River

Leapfrogging the Bronx to Naples and Sicily

Gored open his father's infidelities

His mother's electroshock treatments

Her lifelong dependence on anti-depressants

Alternate Sunday afternoons

Aproned festooned to a family meal

I married the man the butcher's son

Backlash whiplash from first husband

Pretender to Rousseau Plato Ibsen and Mailer

Married the regular guy from the Bronx

And just beneath his ordinariness ornery ambition

He was no salt of the earth

He was Jew baiting *Zelig* imposter monster

Son of Sicily still *wet behind the ears* 

A behemoth self-invented Leviathan

Pretender to Foucault de Sade Derrida Henry Miller

Ultimate destiny kingpin pantheon

Ordinary gripped swoon befell

His rapacious desire for me occult

Pimped curmudgeonly fucks offered as treats

Deliverables shifted tithe amplified

Zealous seeking reparation

Wrong sprouting a butcher's son

Token anime for his divine invention

Step toe Jew pogrom motivation and excuse

He the wolf at my door

My legs sprung open it was rape

Family read the *National Inquirer* 

Feudal destiny transposed transplanted

I was a Jew of books music art

Sexuality dimmed suppressed

Replaced by the heavenly *canon* 

Sartre Thomas Mann Beethoven Picasso El Greco

Randomness the chaotic the unimaginable

Raptor *Holocaust* mediated by *Bach* 

Butcher's family stuck in old world soil

Screeds sacred and profane held to whispers

Contortions of imbalance found respite

At their Sunday table I the outsider to mistrust

Dragooning bamboozling their favored son

Stealing him from Sunday pasta

Dragging him off to be with fancy people (their words)

They were right to fear his vacated chair

I was the Jew who took him across the River

I the vessel he the oarsman

Where the origins of the animus festering

A son's ambition unruly mean-spirited evil

Trespasser to make biblical scholars cringe

My bitterness festers leaks seeps septic

Tangled in regrets remorse

Forgiveness dropped metaphor

Trespasser quark genetic anomaly

Unruly ambition dead-ended with me

Satiated fled *Batman* cape soaring off

Aborting cockeyed cockamamie relationship

Leaving me breathless depleted debilitated

Bitter angry upheaval reverberates aftershock

I was the outsider at the butcher's table

Wary suspicious finding me dangerous

The butcher's family equally displaced

Tainted tormented as this Jew

Whiffing fumes of *Holocaust* 

Refusing to find a day free

Fear impending disaster doom

Traumatized wife butcher's blood splattered apron

Decoding new world on pages of the *National Inquirer* 



Jewish girl's family touchstone *Guernica*Standing for hours my mother and me
Before *Picasso's Guernica* at MOMA



Images blanket young girl's unconsciousness
Mother gasps breathing irregularly
Digging deeply into daughter's hand
Daughter obsessively mines
For relief alternative images experiences
The butcher's family my Italian Rockwell's
Swept up by regular guy laying me in field
In gospel trance raped and sanitized
The knight advancing his sword
His prick stiff and soaring
Old world Jewish beauty succumbed
Fucked just once and then came
Demands for the liturgical ritualistic Offering

NB

**To be in love** is to recollect separation anxiety. Clancy Martin, author of Love and Lies

**But I'm beyond that**: it makes no difference to me. These words are his cremation, I've already watched him burn.

Deepti Kapoor, author, A bad Character

# Guernica- Summer and Smoke by Tennessee Williams

Saturdays in Greenwich Village or at MOMA with my mother

Prematurely caste before images dialogue

My imagination infiltrated

By what could not be understood

Scarred fractured subliminally

I lived on a battled field

Of raw raucous repulsive image

Prematurely preternaturally exposed

Precociously damaged

Before I was ten I stood fixed before Guernica

Sat ringside at Circle in the Square

Audience for Tennessee Williams' Summer and Smoke

The heathen blessed the blessed blasphemed

Solace to come from a kindred soul

Someone perpetually raw

Kinship without fearing the onerous

I fell in love with Karmalee

I was eighteen

She committed suicide a decade later

Letters postmarked

Just before her death

We spoke of *Medea Camus* 

We spoke of art of poetry

Of dreams

Lying close though not touching

In an Ohio wheat filled farm field

Her letters told of loving me

Dreams of tender passion

Emotions long suppressed

Guernica, Summer and Smoke

Twisted aberrant fate

Karmalee I didn't know me then

Love as expansive and unwieldy

Feelings cropped innocence lost

Unwieldy premature experiences with art

Feelings were there for you

If only you had touched first

My heart would have burst flooded open

Never not in Sappho not in any love poem

Would have captured the love I felt for you

Fear relinquished you and I moving

With shafts of wheat in the breeze embraced field

NB

# What I leave behind unanswered unknown

Who Sophie will marry

Why does she blush when talking about getting her period

Will Owen fight back from the dragon fire breath of his father

When will Jeremy come to know

That his wife and mother of Hudson, Daisy, and Upton

Has the stunning characteristics of a *sociopath* 

Will Willa become a soccer star or a political activist

Will Daisy conquer her need to be sick to please her mother

Will Upton just keep his back turned on it all

Will Hudson find a way to live in this world

Will Jeremy find true love again

Having the courage to open his heart and commit

Will Rebecca fade into a mutual alcoholic haze

And call it love or will love move beyond the sip of wine

Will Luca decide to stay around

If with a body so betraying him

Will Rebecca and Jeremy honor my Will

Will I have the grace to die

By my own hand and not in my own bed

Rather near the ocean's sublime turbulence

Still mostly intact just plain old

Moments before the ebb to see it all clearly

Unembellished by regret remorse edits deletes

I was as I was

Knowing the better way contrarily

Walking always where my feet were placed

# We Will No Longer Stay Silent to The Classism

We will no longer stay silent to this classism. No more brownstones and brown skin playing tug-of-war with a pregnant air hovering over them like an aura of lost children. No more colored boy robbed of their innocence. This city always will be the foundation of this country. We are root. We are backbone. We brown, we black, we yellow, we white, we young, we collage of creatures stomping to be reminded of the mammal inside of us. We chance, we deserve, us opportunity, us new mayor, us new beginning, like dancing cocoons, us hope, us fight, us happen, us love, us some good human, us happy, we happy, we happy with change. It is a constant baptism to remind us of our holy. We welcome, we family, we congratulate Mayor Bill de Blasio. We are so very honored and pleased to have you. And the congregation says: 50 years CROWD: Amen!

By Ramya Ramana, 17, New York Youth Poet Laureate Read at Mayor de Blasio's Inauguration 2014
africanmemorywhisper
blowing
the blown the known
what we knew
what we blew
blues loves us
our spirit is ultraviolet
to have been together
and known you, and despite our pain
to have grasped much of what joy exists
accompanied by the ring and peal of your
romantic laughter
is what it was about, really. Life.
Loving someone, and struggling.
Amiri Baraka, SOS, Poems 1861-2012

What differentiates us from animals is our capacity to restrain ourselves. Damian Szifron, Argentinian Director and Screenwriter Flying to India to scatter his father's ashes on the Ganges, Dr. Gawande asks the question that underlies his inquiry: How can dying ever be acceptable? He gives an answer, but the final shot of him sitting alone on the banks of the river tells its own story. Dr. Atul Gawande, Being Mortal film And that is exactly precisely why I have to take matters into my own hands Terminal mindset life long desire To pull away quicksilver flight Solitary face to the wind It has become time to confront death Reluctant embattled Longing still to make life right Forsaking what did not get lived Unfathomable creature death The end is in the beginning and yet you go on. (Samuel Beckett, Endgame) Was I ever completely alive? Time to snatch from possibility What never was and end it Confounding perplexing flummoxed How can I the I of me Lay there still and solemn Surrounded by my children Sad eyes dripping tears Fearing what will remain unsaid

Dead they can make of me what they will

God in whom I don't believe

Have to find unsullied determination

To take my own life

Short circuiting debilitating malady

My most uncompromised moment

To radically close my eyes

Taking myself from the force of time

And the stubborn inclination

To believe life can just go on and on and on

NB

.....

**Violent death** - Robin Williams how good did it feel to slash away at your wrists strangle yourself with a strong genuine leather belt swinging from a the hinges of an ordinary closet door? Violence was your final placating. Strangling yourself cut off your voice your incredible well spring of words. Monologues coming from some other place else from heaven from time from beyond imagination an insane creativity jarring sparking nerve endings. To think how best to end this cut off its flow. Self-inflicted violence became your way to find comfort to put an end to the torment to express the rage you felt interpreter of your inner demon. Resorting in the end to a vile and repellent act your audience recoiling finally to subdue end the devilish romp hell raising imps relentlessly wreaking havoc within. The measure of the agony a belt tightening wrists throbbing chocking curdling sputum burbling mouth falling limp and then a body rigid with lifelessness left to be found swinging from a door hinge how ordinary how fantastical how gory. In the end you blended songs within a hymnal chocking off at the source. Was this a mad moment to bring relief or a quest finally manifest?

At the time when my body was yet ripe for motherhood yearning often heatedly for babies to come from my body a counter voice hummed just below the surface urging me to take a sharpened butcher knife and plunge it directly into my uterus over and over and over. My desire for motherhood deep in a quicksand of confusion and turmoil reviled bedeviled by the very thought that I perhaps I might be a mother. Free floating entangled images of munificent motherhood as depicted by artist Mary Cassatt or evil wretched menacing motherhood tethered to trenchant images of the wicked witch in the Wizard of Oz or the hag in Hansel and Gretel plunging babies into a boiling burbling brew. Rife with literary and art symbols my turmoil contorting eviscerating lacerating deftly enticing invigorating. Children live at the foot of a tantric mountain helpless longing swept along by the tidal wave of whatever whomever names herself mother. It is that curious confounding fate for which I wielded the thick devil menacing knife an uprising within ancient chorus of devilment urging me on and yet and yet when my first baby came into my arms minutes old still wet with birth goo and blood a surge of love flowed through me original earthbound innocent as a first spring bloom or wobble of a colt the miracle of birth startling.

**Miasmic metastasizing** blaspheming Jew nearly driven demonically to slaughter a uterus and that guided by the unrelenting hand of Jewish mother –

NB

## "Round about the caldron go;

*In the poison'd entrails throw.*— Toad, that under cold stone, Days and nights has thirty-one; Swelter'd venom sleeping got, Boil thou first i' the charmed pot! **ALL.** Double, double toil and trouble: Fire burn, and caldron bubble. 2 WITCH. Fillet of a fenny snake, *In the caldron boil and bake;* Eye of newt, and toe of frog, Wool of bat, and tongue of dog, Adder's fork, and blind-worm's sting, Lizard's leg, and owlet's wing,— For a charm of powerful trouble, Like a hell-broth boil and bubble. ALL. Double, double toil and trouble; Fire burn, and caldron bubble. 3 WITCH. Scale of dragon; tooth of wolf; Witches' mummy; maw and gulf Of the ravin'd salt-sea shark; Root of hemlock digg'd i the dark; Liver of blaspheming Jew; Gall of goat, and slips of yew *Sliver'd in the moon's eclipse;* Nose of Turk, and Tartar's lips; Finger of birth-strangled babe Ditch-deliver'd by a drab,— *Make the gruel thick and slab:* Add thereto a tiger's chaudron, For the ingrediants of our caldron. ALL. Double, double toil and trouble; Fire burn, and caldron bubble. 2 WITCH. Cool it with a baboon's blood, Then the charm is firm and good."

Macbeth, Shakespeare

I learned not to look away at the moment when I should be paying the most attention. The closer I got to the heart of a scene, to the really difficult material to write, the emotionally challenging stuff or the exchange in which the conflict is made most explicit, the more I'd look for a way out of writing it. This was out of fear, obviously, because you don't want to run up against your limitations in craft, intelligence or heart. It's much easier to duck the really vital material, but it kills what you're writing to do so, kills it instantly.

A conversation that dwells only in what hasn't been accomplished and doesn't try to see what is fighting toward the surface for breath is an impoverished conversation indeed.

Mathew Thomas author We Are Not Ourselves

.....

#### **Burnt Norton**

Ι

Time present and time past
Are both perhaps present in time future
And time future contained in time past.
If all time is eternally present
All time is unredeemable.
What might have been is an abstraction
Remaining a perpetual possibility
Only in a world of speculation.
What might have been and what has been
Point to one end, which is always present.
Footfalls echo in the memory
Down the passage which we did not take
Towards the door we never opened
Into the rose-garden. My words echo
Thus, in your mind.

But to what purpose
Disturbing the dust on a bowl of rose-leaves
I do not know.

Go, go, go, said the bird: human kind Cannot bear very much reality. Time past and time future What might have been and what has been Point to one end, which is always present.

IV

Time and the bell have buried the day, the black cloud carries the sun away.

Will the sunflower turn to us, will the clematis

Stray down, bend to us; tendril and spray

Clutch and cling?

Chill

Fingers of yew be curled

Down on us? After the kingfisher's wing

Has answered light to light, and is silent, the light is still At the still point of the turning world.

Time present and time past

Are both perhaps present in the time future,

And time future contained in time past

T.S. Eliot

The past is never dead. It's not even past.
Requiem for a Nun William Faulkner
Tell me something and then take it back.
the dead in their sheer open parenthesis
There's no way back believe me. I'm writing you from there.
Jorie Graham, From the New World

#### **An Autodidacts Death**

No time *White Rabbit (Alice in Wonderland by Lewis Carroll)* to say goodbye to tell of regrets. Time now is for me to enter my schoolhouse door, the Internet. *I'm late, I'm late. For a very important date. No time to say hello. Goodbye. I'm late, I'm late, I'm late.* So sayeth the *White Rabbit* so sayeth me.

Numbness kept me dumb unschooled running on hyperbole now out of the public eye curiosity commands my time. I stayed so ignorant so unschooled so temperamentally ill equipped to learn love or to know the words in a book. Anticipating next moves kept me agile fragile shut down unseen unseemly sad figure unable to open to flower even the sun filtered through scrim and fear backed up by vapor nothing of substance. Now I gorge I drop fall into the rabbit hole the Internet and questions come pouring out stumbling on each other too much to ask multiple versions of answers in easy reach with a click of fingers I have found my endless fount of all knowledge. Greedy voracious making random connections reckless in my inquiry it will lead to where it leads until I am exhausted tired out eyes ache pulsing through the pervasive veil of cataract. Still impatience and the clapboard closing door of fear tire me too readily diligence falters I am unable to sustain the pursuit of a word a context a perspective the boundlessness of the Internet startles disconcerts. Never before have I been so open so free-wielding so unencumbered. Never before so unafraid to know more and more of an unspecific pursuit set off jiggled into a query. Exhaustion tired eyes and frayed nerves clicks off the computer the search for whatever abruptly ending. Inhabiting streaming music as I pursue an inquiry a CD playing on my new Bose unfamiliar composers singers fill the room freeing me to wonder move away from solitude and numbness from being sequestered sealed off remote and resigned. Legions of what I didn't know and of what I had never heard catch up with me for once for once I live in the moment fully present fully alive even as my body is in rapid decline.

And so a woman so cut off so unschooled passing as someone generically knowledgeable submits to following circuitous routes circuits into my own self-devised *Book of Knowledge*. At seventy I stopped working informed my children I no longer am a whatever I was as a professional now am a grandma and writer. Did not know declaring thus that I was to become an autodidact of which perhaps I am most proud. To end life with a wellspring of if unrelated facts and numbers I have come back to the land of doing *Nothing* releasing myself from the aggravated feeling of the exquisite sadness as I rushed into the arms of men who were so limited so much like me so fractured and migratory. The autodidact me would have welcomed a man to challenge me seeing how little I knew forcing me to shed being facile to stop being afraid and numb opening my senses without censoring or instilling fear

encouraging me to embrace what is to be learned if to feel the unquiet of the library so many books never to read. I would have let myself fall in love with idiosyncratic Mark K with his gloved hands always so cold his nervous energy confronting his dislocation studying texts discerning locating the source of his ultimate personal disarray his orthodox Jewish childhood as if a compressor on his life force. I too a child lost to holocaust my mother's torment mine fixed symbiotic her family's diaspora my ultimate stultifying fate. I would have loved you Mark K and moved beyond my fear of your probe your prophecy unexamined I lived your script forewarned and ignored. Flowering autodidact lives as if I really am soon to die wanting to be dead so much of the time I lived longing for nothingness time squandered fretted away but not today not on this mid-August summer day.

When I read the concluding pages of *The House at Pooh Corner* by *A.A. Milne* to Jeremy and Rebecca I could not hold back my tears. Christopher Robin informs Pooh that he has to now move into the house of numbers and geography and therefore won't be spending as much time with him doing *Nothing* in the place of *Nowhere*. It is that house I enter now. But for me it is a place of renewal a place to recapture my innocence to regain feeling in my fingers to wrangle with my, if times, resistant mind. Knowing truly I am on my way to dying feeling alert vivid vibrant as a vase of Matisse flowers.

"Promise me you'll always remember: You're braver than you believe, and stronger than you seem, and smarter than you think." "Then, suddenly again, Christopher Robin, who was still looking at the world, with his chin in his hand, called out "Pooh!" "Yes?" said Pooh. "When I'm--when--Pooh!" "Yes, Christopher Robin?" "I'm not going to do Nothing any more." "Never again?" "Well, not so much. They don't let you." Pooh waited for him to go on, but he was silent again. "Yes, Christopher Robin?" said Pooh helpfully. "Pooh, when I'm--you know--when I'm not doing Nothing, will you come up here sometimes?" "Just me?" "Yes, Pooh." "Will you be here too?" "Yes Pooh, I will be really. I promise I will be Pooh." "That's good," said Pooh. "Pooh, promise you won't forget about me, ever. Not even when I'm a hundred." Pooh thought for a little. "How old shall I be then?" "Ninety-nine." Pooh nodded. "I promise," he said. Still with his eyes on the world Christopher Robin put out a hand and felt Pooh's paw. "Pooh," said Christopher Robin earnestly, "if I--if I'm not quite--" he stopped and tried again-- "Pooh, whatever happens, you will understand, won't you?" "Understand what?" "Oh, nothing." He laughed and jumped to his feet. "Come on!" "Where?" said Pooh. "Anywhere." said Christopher Robin.

So, they went off together. But wherever they go, and whatever happens to them on the way, in that enchanted place on the top of the Forest, a little boy and his Bear will always be playing."

"..."But what I like doing best is **Nothing.**" "How do you do **Nothing?**" asked Pooh, after he had wondered for a long time. "Well, it's when people call out at you just as you're going off to do it, What are you going to do Christopher Robin, and you say, Oh, nothing, and you go and do it." "Oh, I see," said Pooh. "This is a nothing sort of thing that we're doing right now." "Oh, I see," said Pooh again. "It means just going along, listening to all the things you can't hear and not bothering." "Oh!" said Pooh."

- A.A. Milne, The House at Pooh Corner

Now to stuff myself sick silly with anything that finds its way to my clicking fingers. And in the ensuing moments days hour's left to me to know finally what was possible in the world just outside me. I have become the girl Mark K could have loved. Mark died of Lou Gehrig's disease held by his wife and son. He found love. I've stepped from the girl shadowy and elusive he warned me about. Mark and I we left Newark's tortuous arduous streets read Philip Roth's original texts for authentication. Knowing how encumbered our past I yield move beyond torment shame feet planting firmly in my sacred space my shack my room my fingers still able to click move and soon will go for a walk sit by the Hudson River and read my book and if for moments look across the River and remember you.

NB

## **Dying**

Dying not from despair not from desperation not from exhaustion not from a jaundiced look at the past represented as a wide array of colors variegated shadings no longer to dispute deny disregard. Reaching the point of how much more to question to know to tolerate knowing without falling into despair self-pity bitterness and regret. Quicksilver leaving precipitously impatience fear quickened my steps when I should have stayed in place having a forceful hand in shaping an ending. Lens narrows vivid colors become pastels shadings blur images in this retrospective review of my past fuzzier and elliptically distant and distorted. Standing nearly still if on wobbling legs uncertain footing wanting not again to escape cut short run rather to create an ending a death most natural. A death least histrionic least brow beating less hysteria provoking offspring wiping away piss and drool as a form of epic penance. Desire to find the end before the end finds me more intact more discrete more graceful. To shape a death that does not rage but as the waters gently lap against the banks of *Innisfree* so I drift off to a final sleep one in which my children are not filled with wretched grief if sad and justifiably relieved.

	NB

# Lake Isle of Innisfree

I will arise and go now, and go to Innisfree, And a small cabin build there, of clay and wattles made; Nine bean rows will I have there, a hive for the honey bee, And live alone in the bee loud glade.

And I shall have some peace there, for peace comes dropping slow, Dropping from the veils of the morning to where the cricket sings; There midnight's all a glimmer, and noon a purple glow, And evening full of the linnet's wings.

I will arise and go now, for always night and day
I hear lake water lapping with low sounds by the shore;
While I stand on the roadway, or on the pavements grey,
I hear it in the deep heart's core.

– W.B. Yeats

.....

"It's because I'm alone. If I could just feel it, it would be different, because I would not be alone. But if I were not alone, everybody would know it. And he could do so much for me, and then I would not be alone. Then I could be all right alone.

	VI	/111	ıaı	n.	Fа	ul	кn	ei	, 1	45	<i>I</i>	L	ay	<i>1</i>	J	711	10	J			

**There was not a day when my mother** whether on the phone or in person would not upbraid her mother. The malevolence was vital and wretched. I watched sickened frightened and confused. Life long my mother never had a rapprochement never said I'm sorry never had gentle moment of remorseful exchange. My grandmother died filled only with love for her stormy berating daughter my mother.

When my mother was dying in final moments she called out over and over again for her mother, *Mother be with me* she said her incantations from deep in her unconscious being. She felt safe with her mother her mother asked to cradle her death.

My grandmother's abiding unconditional love never waivered never a cringe or grimace. Grandma just looked on with a love that transcended words. Love depicted in Kathe Kollwitz's art a mother clutching her children to her no matter the circumstance the encounter. My grandmother born of the same soil as the artist held onto her six children the fumes of extermination filling her nostrils the horror of *Holocaust* family deaths never leaving her heart or her mind. Perhaps she understood that her tantrum throwing stormy daughter harbored the seed of murderous destruction and resurrection all tangled up the embodiment of family agony if once removed from the treachery of *Jewish Holocaust*.

Wondering at this time what kind of mother I was past tense? For me motherhood provided a clearing in a life most of which spent stuck in a labyrinthine of petrified trees? I wanted to be like my mother's mother her love unswerving unconditional. How will I be perceived remembered? It rests with my children if anticipated to remain unknown. Reflections of their childhood are forming ranging from harsh to silly from morose to jubilant.

Decade after the death of my mother twirling like my chandelier tier in morning sunrise a day brings with it a new version of our life together. Still wait for the daily phone call the grand inquisition to follow the lives of all who were blood relatives a running commentary on each piece of information. Recalling her acute bouts of mental illness untreated still send a chill a shudder as I watched her beat her head ranting in tongues violently tossing her body about frightening woman who was said to be my mother. My father's reverence for her unhinged us leaving my brother and me feeling so vulnerable so unprotected so confused. Our father who we were led to worship watched her squirm with turmoil attempting to retrieve her calm her regard us accusingly asking what did you do to so upset her?

Mostly thinking about her I am left with sadness at how a mother and daughter went so wrong. Being a mother was unbearable for her endlessly punishing herself for her destructive behavior her assaults an endless barrage of disparaging and hateful words. It is only now I understand she couldn't help herself and that she hated herself for violating the bond with her children she wanted it to be sacred and abiding. When she was about fifty she started creating marble sculptures without power tools of mothers embracing children executing her own dramatic versions of Kathe Kolwitz whom she admired.

Looking these sculptures is to feel raw with her agony and her claim on forgiveness. We never had a moment of grace until near the end just before she called for her mother she let me get close enough to change her *Depends*, hold a cool damp cloth against her forehead, clean her eye glasses although she could no longer see holding onto my hand just before she started calling out *Momma Momma be with me.* Here we were a mother and a daughter death bringing us our best good ending. Repulsed to have her brush against my shoulder hold onto my arm when walking still now feel her cooling drying hand clutching mine my fingers holding on tight a surge of love crossing inextricably the bonds of a broken love repairing. NB



#### **Kathe Kollwitz**

.....

Marshall Berman, an author, academic, philosopher and lyrical defender of: modernism, Karl Marx and his native New York City, died on Wednesday in Manhattan. He was 72. "Something is happening that I never could have imagined: a metropolitan life with a level of dread that is subsiding," he wrote in an introductory essay to the 2007 book "New York Calling: From Blackout to Bloomberg," which he edited with Brian Berger. "Some people say they're worried that a life without dread will lose its savor. I tell my students and people I know not to worry. If they just scrutinize their lives, they will find grounds for more than enough dread to keep them awake. While they're up, they should seize the day and take a midnight walk. Being modern is being new, whether we like it or not."

Mr. Leonard wrote, summarizing his assessment of Dr. Berman's argument. "He likes it, Mr. Berman. Seize the day and change the world. Modernism is a permanent revolution, full of radical sunrise and great dawn. We synthesize ourselves, without tears. The tragic irony of Modernist urbanism," he wrote, "is that its triumph has helped to destroy the very urban life it hoped to set free."

Marshall Berman's belly lobbed over his pant buckle his hair beyond tangled disheveled his head perpendicular to the street when he walked his eyes cast down his clothes fell about him awkwardly as if off a rack at Goodwill just grabbed and put on. He was both feared and revered by students. If you were Jewish from an observant home you hardly noticed his oddity his disheveled appearance. Other students tried to look beyond his dishevelment and hear his, always provocative, lectures. And then there were the students like my ex-husband who strayed from Italian ghettoized Bronx graduate of mediocre catholic schools who sat in his class sprouting hives short of breath near to panicking ears filled with static.

While a student of Professor Berman he abhorred him he revered him he was repulsed felt disabused by this luminary at City College. This unnerved waif from the Bronx freshly pressed levis never missed a lecture, limply heading home the distance infinite the ultimate cost a craven obsession to best him to get his own Ph.D. in philosophy from the Ivy, Columbia University. The seethe eating away the man ultimately emptied of anything authentic shouldering a crater like chip on his shoulder of what he believed life owed him including my scalp, which I freely gave.

If deep inside I knew he was dangerous a hunter for bounty a woman to lead him from his ignominy to his rightful place. Admittedly he was sort of cute in a narrow face Frank Sinatra kind of way and he could croon and he could fuck and he was a choir boy who read books waiting to be called to accompany the priest about to recite the homily the other choristers playing dominoes or cards. To

think I chose him to be my husband. I was the Jew upon whom he dumped all of his fury his frustration flagrantly constantly abusing. I was the target Marshall Berman. I should known better seen it coming. Terminal task forgiving my once so forlorn self for promising to love a man who never was really there an empty suit an interloper a poseur a cipher my own Woody Allenesque, *Zelig*.

If I had studied *Talmud* would I have fallen to such fate? Jews keep being pummeled scattered *Pogromed* exterminated and find a way to go on. Think it is not to forgive but to chant *NEVER AGAIN*! Too late to begin again my imagination now to make peace to contrive threads of salutatory moments to remember to extoll I refuse to die regretful lost defeated. Not to quiver *I did the best that I could* no never rather this was the life that I had that I lived and there is and will be no other.

.....



**I played the game as hard** as I could. I feel like I milked every ounce of talent out of this body that God gave me. I was never a hard thrower, I never felt that I had great stuff. I wasn't able to strike out a lot of guys. I just felt like I gritted and willed myself through games.

	Andy Pettitte, Reflecting on R	etiring, NY Yankees – NY Time
<b>"I get the ball</b> . I throw the bal	l, and then I take a shower."	
		Mariano Rivera NY Yankee

<b>Mariano Rivera understood</b> what Steve Jobs, Lao Tzu and Bruce Lee understood: that simplicity is an art and a strength, a source of joy and beauty and power - a Zen Master With a Mean Cutter.
Michiko Kakutani NY Times 9/29.13
<b>The trouble with you</b> , Joyce, is you love the world. J.D. Salinger (Cather in the Rye) to Joyce Maynard, writer lov of J.D.Salinger. What is left is a kind of theatrical pride, the necessary performance of will.
David Remnick, New Yorker, City of the Lost
The man who stepped out for a paper and never came back lives inside us all. When You Said No, Did You Med Never?
Fani Papageorgiuo
If it sounds like writing, rewrite it.
Elmore Leonard, author
The blues is not the creation of a crushed-spirited people. It is the product of a forward-looking, upward-strivi people.
At home I use a four-pronged aluminum stick to get around. I need a stroller when I'm on the street. At reception and in airports I need a wheelchair to get down the long aisles.
But nothing hurts quite like the loss of old friends. There are ways to cope at the time they die. But weeks and months later you realize you can't phone them and talk: Duke Ellington, Romare Bearden, Ralph Ellison, Alfred Kazin, Robert Penn Warren, Joseph Mitchell. It's hard to believe they're all gone.
Albert Murray, Author and Civil Rights Activist
good day my brother one day at a time ride the wave my brother
Overheard on an uptown number 3 bus
yes, ride the wave -
nb

ever met.
Jacintha Buddicom, referring to George Orwell whom knew as Eric Blair
I liked what I saw as its modesty, its tentativeness and its otherworldliness. (Heaven was blue, wasn't it?) I liked that it was furnished with the idea of things, rather than actual things. I liked its semi-emptiness. I liked that it had stories not yet told. There was room for a writer-to-be in there.
Holland Cotter, Art Critique NY Times, discussing, Matisse's 1913 "Blue Window."
The language soars in complicated trills, but in the end it becomes clear that no secrets are being told.
Paul Zweig's critique of John Hollander, Poet.
"Sex will never be simple or nice in the ways we might like it to be, he observed. It is not fundamentally democratic or kind; it is bound up with cruelty, transgression and the desire for subjugation and humiliation. It refuses to sit neatly on top of love, as it should."
Alain de Botton, "How to Think More About Sex"
I've become a bit more – reckless, maybe, she said in 1998. I'm getting to the point where I can smash down a chord and not know what it's going to be, and make it work.
Marian McPartland, Jazz Pianist at 80
<b>to try to make clearings of sense</b> and discipline and style in the untamed, unsilenced darkness was to mistake morbidity for inspiration.
A. Alvarez 1980 Review of Seamus Heaney's "Field Work"

**How I wish I had been** ready for the betrothal when Eric asked me to marry him on his return from Burma. It took me literally years to realize that we are all imperfect creatures, but that Eric was less imperfect that anyone else I

# What follows: Seamus Heaney writes..

what johows. Seamus nearley writes
Whatever You Say, Say Nothing
Is there a life before death? That's chalked up In Ballymurphy. Competence with pain, Coherent miseries, a bite and sup, We hug our little destiny again.
What is the source of our first suffering? (Gaston Bachelard, French Philosopher) –
"It lies in the fact that we hesitated to speak. If I could make poetry that could touch into that kind of thing, that is what I would like to do" – stoking his resolve to pursue "the silent things within us."
Gleaning the unsaid off the palpable
Of this group, Heaney came to admire Lowell and to separate him from the others. In Heaney's 1978 review for Th Irish Times of Lowell's last collection, Day by Day, Heaney (by then renowned himself) wrote: "Lowell's bravery we different from the bravery of John Berryman or Sylvia Plath, with whom his name has often been joined. They swar away powerfully into the dark swirls of the unconscious and the drift towards death, but Lowell resisted that, held fast to conscience and pushed deliberately towards self-mastery"
"Had I Not Been Awake"
Had I not been awake I would have missed it, A wind that rise and whirled until the roof Pattered with quick leaves off the sycamore
And got me up, the whole of me a-patter, Alive and ticking like an electric fence: Had I not been awake I would have missed it,
It came and went so unexpectedly And almost it seemed dangerously, Returning like an animal to the house,
A courier blast that there and then Lapsed ordinary. But not ever after.
And not now.

The hiding-places of my power Seem open; I approach, and then they close; I see by glimpses now; when age comes on,

.....

May scarcely see at all, and I would give,
While yet we may, as far as words can give,
A substance and a life to what I feel: I would enshrine the spirit of the past
For future restoration.
Song
A rowan like a lipsticked girl.
Between the by-road and the main road
Alder trees at a wet and dripping distance Stand off among the rushes.
There are the mud-flowers of dialect
And the immortelles of perfect pitch And that moment when the bird sings very close
To the music of what happens.
The way we are living
Timorous or bold
Will have been our life
will have been our life
Seamus Heaney
The solitude suits him. "I live in faint dread of people coming to find me," he said.
David Mitchell, author, The Bone Clocks (Cloud Atlas)
<b>College's mission</b> : It is for developing the muscle of thoughtfulness, the use of which will be the greatest place.

**College's mission**: It is for developing the muscle of thoughtfulness, the use of which will be the greatest pleasure in life and will also show what it means to be fully human. Anne Hall, Professor University of Pennsylvania

NY Times column Frank Bruni 2/18/15

Her eyes are milky and blue because of her cataracts. And when she turns them inward, it's like she's moving into another world that's frozen deep inside ice. Jiko calls her cataract kuuge, which means "flowers of emptiness." I think that's beautiful. (kuge – "emptiness or sky flowers; an idiom for cataracts...The phrase sky flowers refers to the clouding of vision from cataracts, but in traditional Buddhist teaching, flowers in the sky refers to delusion brought on by a person's karmic obstructions. ..."flowers of emptiness" in other words, an enlightened state. All things in the world are the cosmic flowering of emptiness.) (p. 97)

To live

For now

For the time being

Ruth Ozeki, A Tale for the Time Being

**Started in earnest with the "Blue Flowerets of Emptiness"** (Ruth Ozeki, A Tale for the Time Being)

Life drains from me

I can feel its flow

It just goes and goes

Contrite but true

I sit on a cloud

In review in reverie

Random moments

Gathering up

Fragmented memory

Without time sequence

Themes emerge

Still to purge

Hate and rage

Still to embrace

The beauty the goodness

But it flows out

Unstoppable now

I just go out of myself Lose appetite Impulses to explore Something or other Falter need to be urged on Wishes desire curbed Banished Thoughts plans For a next day Still today A day to memorialize With a walk a book a thought Not completely tired out Just have had enough Just to let life flow away Don't want too many more days In which to watch myself Lose hope energy drive Lose my will my nerve Dreams vivid as movies Moorings mornings Lose ebb nerve verve Dreams banished vanquished With the last star to disappear I have come to my own roadside I have come to a stop I have come to an end Foisting forcing facing

Sunrises sunsets beautiful flowers It is late August Sunday A glistening moment Listening to *Jobim* in the park A summer Sunday jazz concert The willow tree twirling As if enthrall with the beat Near me three young girls And their teenage brother call Dad Dad Daddy to one of the musicians I was a young girl Dancing in dusk's shadows My father in his white tuxedo jacket Conducting Newark's summer wartime pops I said his name whispering My mother's sourness curdling As he gracefully moved his baton His fingers for pianissimo to his lips Being among the neighborhood people Was excruciating for her As if feigned royalty consenting To sit on a folding chair Among and with the masses

As if feigned royalty consenting
To sit on a folding chair
Among and with the masses
To have heard me call out *Dad Daddy*Would have brought on
Stormy repercussions
Both of us my father and I locked
In her raging contempt

As life drains still find Collected moments The sun's sheen on the Meer A duck swishing around In the thick pea green algae Coming alive a spark of me Yet half-time walked off To buy myself some delicacies At the local supermarket Another yen Another moment Part of the quickened sequence Of demise Unregulated yens Despair follows Emptiness moves through me No food no music no clouds No hues of sunset I am dead bent On moving on Going home As the African Americans cried out Shot down unarmed

As they buried "big Michael Brown"

On a Ferguson St. Louis Street -

My son cries *I don't know you* 

Don't know who you are

Don't know what you have done

Yet you have to watch this shit Referring to the treacherous death Of Michael Brown Luca holds onto me crying Early morning he yet to sleep Is he sobbing for his own demise? A foreboding or mine Or ours our fates Inextricably connected Fate got him to me Fate now will save him or not We are at last gasps One or both of us I am near to done Have had my run Gone my mile Soon to know If he my found son has as well Major surgery to repair his upper intestine His lower intestine long gone Removed when he was but fifteen Mother of a chronically sick child Hellish defies explication Love makes peculiar demands on us When where does loyalty motherly obligation end Solitary solemn determined disregarding all others

A death of my own choosing can in earnest begin? NB

.....

#### The First Man by Albert Camus

When the soul suffers too much, it develops a taste for misfortune.

When I was young I asked more of people than they could give: everlasting friendship, endless feeling. Now I know to ask less of them than they can give: a straightforward companionship. And their feelings, their friendship, their generous actions seem in my eyes to be wholly miraculous: a consequence of grace alone.

They hurt each other without wanting to, just because each represented to the others the cruel and demanding necessity of their lives.

And for all his life it would be kindness and love that made him cry, never pain or persecution, which on the contrary only reinforced his spirit and his resolution.

There is a terrible emptiness in me, an indifference that hurts.

At the age of 40, having ordered meat very rare in restaurants all his life, he realized he actually liked it medium and not at all rare.

You alone will know why I killed myself. You know my principles. I hate those who commit suicide. Because of what they do TO OTHERS. If you have to do it, you must disguise it. Out of kindness.

Remembrance of things past is just for the rich. For the poor it only marks the faint traces on the path to death.

He had loved his mother and his child, everything that it was not up to him to choose. And after all he, who had challenged everything, questioned everything, he had never loved anything except what was inevitable. The people fate had imposed on him, the world as it appeared to him, everything in his life he had not been able to avoid, his illness, his vocation, fame or poverty--in a word, his star. For the rest, for everything he had to choose, he made himself love, which is not the same thing. No doubt he had known the feeling of wonderment, passion, and even moments of tenderness. But each moment had sent him on to other moments, each person to others, and he had loved nothing he had chosen, except what was little by little imposed on him by circumstance, had lasted as much by accident as by intention, and finally became necessary: The heart, the heart above all is not free. It is inevitability and the recognition of the inevitable. And he, in truth, had never wholeheartedly loved other than the inevitable. All that was left for him was to love his own death.

	Albert Camus,	The First Man

## Totemic Writing of Jean Paul Sartre

The world is full to bursting of bad novels and even worse poems that sprang from – and reflected upon – conditions of clampdown and woe.

Should I kill myself, or have a cup of coffee?

Live to the point of tears.

When the soul suffers too much, it develops a taste for misfortune.

Words are loaded pistols

Ha! To forget. How childish! I feel you in my bones. Your silence screams in my ears.

You may nail your mouth shut, you may cut out your tongue, can you keep yourself from existing? Will you stop your thoughts?

Freedom is what we do with what is done to us.

We are our choices.

You are your life and nothing else.

Everything has been figured out, except how to live.

Life begins on the other side of despair.

Man can will nothing unless he has first understood that he must count on no one but himself; that he is alone, abandoned on earth in the midst of his infinite responsibilities, without help, with no other aim than the one he sets himself, with no other destiny than the one he forges for himself on this earth.

In love, one and one are on	e.	Jean-Paul Sartre

**Wadjda** a movie written and directed by Haifaa Al Mansour, it is the first full-length feature to be made by a woman from Saudi Arabia. Reviewed by Anthony Lane, New Yorker, September 16, 2013

...but the thrust of her film, toward the end, could hardly be more urgent. Wadjda winds up at an intersection, watching traffic stream by in both directions. You might read the scene as a feminist renewal of "The 400 Blows," and of its celebrated freeze-frame at the ocean's unwelcoming edge. Those of a hopeful heart will want to know where this genial striver, on the brink of womanhood, will head next. See "Wadjda" in a more sober mood, on the other hand, and you will ask yourself whether she can go anywhere at all.

**As parents,** we want out kids to be safe, once you've been through this, you know they will never be 100 percent safe, and it's hard to stop thinking about it.

Dr. Kassam-Adams, psychologist, Children's Hospital of Philadelphia

His Ears Poked Out
I hate him I hate sex
Who the fuck are you fucking me?
Who the fuck am I?
Fastened to that claptrap spilling from his mouth?
Who is he to think he is better than
Being the father of a kid with ears poking out?
Stands firmly planted legs astride disdaining
Toddler Gabriel's ears poked out
I hate him I hate sex
It was for a fuck the domain
The ultimate fountain of youth
Bound to keep one young
Keep one's chin jawline taut youthful.
(Primary source some tabloid magazine found near register in Duane Reade finger-flipping while waiting in line.)
Bewitching fuck short-circuiting
All my better instincts
Got me a man
Who learning we couldn't have kids
Went on a pre-arranged long-distance
Adoption expedition to Paraguay.
Convinced myself that by holding
Our prospective adopted child first
He would connect in that amazing
Inscrutable parent child bonding.

Telling the adoption lawyer

It was important that he make first contact

With our intended child
Thus the trip to Paraguay
To which she reluctantly agreed
Anticipating when he saw Gustavo
A toddler of eighteen months
He would scoop him up
Clutching him tightly and moan
In his primal Italian
My son my son
The precise expectation
From all the witnesses present.
Rather he turned away
As if judging a 4H pig at a State Fair.
He would have condemned
Poor Wilbur to death
Unfortunately I wasn't there
Charlotte to blinker on and off
Beautiful beautiful child
Come to me my own my one and only son to be.
NB
I don't want to die! Save me, somebody! Save me! (Wilbur, pig)

"What do you mean less than nothing? I don't think there is any such thing as less than nothing. Nothing is absolutely the limit of nothingness. It's the lowest you can go. It's the end of the line. How can something be less than nothing? If there were something that was less than nothing, then nothing would not be nothing, it would be something - even though it's just a very little bit of something. But if nothing is nothing, then nothing has nothing that is less than it is."

E.B. White, Charlotte's Web

**My husband whom I had handpicked** because he had the potential the wherewithal to fuck me into perennial youthfulness subjected this toddler Gustavo to jaundiced scrutiny. He placed this toddler on the viewing stand as if at an animal husbandry auction. Witnessed by adoption lawyer and caregivers Gustavo was taken immediately out of the room away from the jaundiced surmising. *His ears poked out* he told me later on the phone *in a flash seeing my hesitation* the lawyers told him Gustavo wasn't to be adopted by us. *I guess I didn't want to be a father to a boy whose ears poked out* he explained offering a solipsistic justification on the phone long-distance from Asuncion Paraguay.

I hate him I hate sex I hate myself

I sacrificed a kid took away a potential home an expectation from a baby because his ears poked out.

The sex never touched my heart never kept me young I grew older than *Methuselah because* I sacrificed my soul for a fuck from a man who looked into a mirror and saw a prince.

Turned out this man was a poseur whoring around his sexual promise stuffing other lives into his innards an empty space.

I took this man inside of me introduced him into our lives. He is a ritual killer slaying forlorn love starved women luring them into his lair sucking the victuals of life from them and as the life force drained and the spirit struggled moved on to his next delectable victim. I opened the door.

Poking out ears Gustavo your life was better without us this father would have fixated on your ears to excuse his tormenting conditional withholding of love perhaps this would have forced my hand aroused my heart to precipitously leave or shove him out. Knowing this jaundice disregard well. I suffered under the tyranny of his disdainful gaze until he found a new victim to fuck charm and flee.

"After all, what's a life, anyway? We're born, we live a little while, we die."

E.B. White, Charlotte's Web



# Forgetting to remember Forgetting to remember Remembering little signs Forgetting to remember Little signs Forgetting to remember To kill myself to die To have a gentle Handmade death Forgetting the promise To craft my own ending Remembering remembering Never to let myself forget Before not remembering My desire to be Mixed with mulch Replenishing the soil

In the Conservatory Garden

And on a bench with shade

Engraved small plaque reading

Naomi - Mother Grandmother New Yorker

NB

## After seeing the movie Papirosen (Gaston Sonicki)

We are the people of South Sudan we are the nomads wandering Palestine we are the gypsies wandering the Balkans.

We are the displaced the children of the families fleeing Syria.

We fled were led out of Egypt we sing of it retell of it at the Seder.

We are the displaced we fled and fled and fled exiled without country without nation stolen overtaken annexed.

We lived in camps we were exterminated we are Bosnia and Sarajevo at war we are the Izedis mass executed by Isis in Iraq we are Palestinian children bombed in and around UN protected sites in war with Israel we are the disappeared in Argentina the street children shot in Brazil by police.

We are the exterminated we are the refugees we shared baths and toilets speaking Yiddish on the Lower East Side newly arrived.

We sailed to Israel a homeland for the homeless following the exterminating of our six million.

We displaced the Palestinians took their homes and land retribution revenge against the wrong people in a wrong act.

Wonder who would grandpa and grandma Saul and Eva been had they stayed in Silesia would they have been millers and bakers and gone to Shul?

Would they have had a Becky and Joey and Maxie and Bluma would Bluma have been so mentally ill had they stayed?

Who would Isidore and Sarah have been had they stayed in Poland they would not have married Isidore would have run from serving in the army and then come home. Isidore would have raised a Bill and Harry and Carl but in a happier home they would have been musicians and scholars and never have gone to synagogue.

Our lives are overshadowed we are the displaced we are the exiled it bleeds into every generation my older children's botched up marriages my strange choices of husbands it is the aftermath.

Sadness permeates guilt insecurity feelings of inferiority unworthiness inculcated by those who still despise the Jews or fear the Jews or use the Jews to peck upon.

When does the sun rise when does joyfulness come without hesitation and apology where is love without qualification in which generation do we ever step far enough from the shell the broken yoke of our displacement?

We are no better we are interchangeable with Syrian refugees the Sudanese slaughtered is this the order of life is this why god birth death desolation solitude yet poetry words song sunset flowers sunrise Van Gogh Mozart Joyce and love and love...

## Why oh why oh why

IT WAS SEX!

That's why, she said my friend

Never mentioned my kids

In our required Episcopal premarital essays

It was sex

Why oh why

Never should have

I never liked him

He was nothing an empty suit

(Empty Suit: Someone puffed up with his own importance but really having little effect on the lives of others. It is often used as an insult to disparage others who really don't deserve the title. The true empty suit, which conjures up the image of a business suit of clothing without a person, really doesn't know what he or she is doing. He or she is ineffectual, perhaps a phony, and is about as relevant or helpful as a suit hanging on a rack. - Urban Dictionary)

IT WAS SEX!

She tells the truth Mainline friend she is a truth seer my truth seer

It was SEX

Yes and yes and yes

He was to keep me young

I was to sling a sheepskin over his shoulder affix a Ph.D. next to his name

It was SEX

No denying I tossed my life to a phantom man for a sprig of youth

His grip his fuck a tonic to stay supple juicy young

Nearly 75 know now fucking is not loving.

Loving is not fucking.

I was 40 an ex-wife an escapee from a tyrannical hell

Only to fall into the arms of a man far more dangerous his seductions lethal

IT WAS SEX. SEX FOOLED ME. SEX DERAILED ME.

## Mnemonic Retrospective

Heroics of the bathetic of the putrid of the repulsive

Dignity salvaged dignity retrieved

Staying a gulp above drowning

Body tourniquet of disaster

Retribution for what

I have a baby

A giveaway a landscape forbidding stunted beautiful extravagant

I have a baby enslaved

To contraptions contrapuntal a boy salvaging

Scavenger for dignity for survival

Bountiful life unforgiving life

My boy lives each day

Not to die not to fade away not to give up not to let slack

The tethered rope

I have a boy disfigured damaged beyond repair

Mnemonic despair shapes a day a narrative a story a tale

My boy looks for moments to chill go back to when to before

Before so distant hard to recall

Dear god dear life dear death dear son stalwart by your side as you daily decide

To live or die choking the tightening noose of shame of a body's betrayal

Boy of mine heavy destiny boy of betrayed body

Boy for whom the sun never sets or rises

Your body with its twisted self never a reprieve never a moment

Dear son of mine how long predisposed to die

Time waits each day for you to decide I watch I cry

**Testimony evidence** shoving clothes into a washing machine done so hundreds of times since we moved into the coop fifteen years ago

The machines in my coop basement provide order for a life of necessariness - opened 24 hours if you get there between 4 and 5 am you can have all three of the large machines. Struck dumb still as if seeing the machines for the first time. How to start where to put the laundry card where the detergent?

I wash Luca's underwear basketball shorts his tee shirts.

I scramble back to remembering to functioning

His body twisted again his upper intestine diseased infected

I am brought back remembering

Swigging bottle of *Johnnie Walker Red* cradling his stiff stick-like body

Don't die Luca don't die Luca don't die...

These many years later I wash his often-soiled underwear

Death looms always pre-eminent taunting yet to strike

A bottle of Old Grouse on my closet floor

The detergent poured the machine in fits and starts begins its cycle

Live in bond with a society of mothers of a chronically sick child

We live between a wail and smile a moan and numbness

Grief the moment to bury a child lurks

Death holds us hostage

We live on the edge of light and darkness

Motherhood begs of us we know not what

Hosanna and horror with that first birth cry

NB	
 •	

**It is my belief a parent** who's traumatized is always expecting the other shoe to drop, will always be scanning the horizon,

Dr. Richard J Shaw, professor of p	psychiatry at Stanford

David Call, media columnist NY Times
I don't believe in romantic love in that it has to be sweet and painless. The best one can expect is meaningfulness with moments of real happiness.
Irving Singer, philosopher, author, "Nature of Love"
suffering from chronic unresolved grief.
Irvin Yalom, psychiatrist, author, "When Nietzsche Wept"
I regret having to leave you with so many riddles but I am afraid my time is up. Patient to Dr. Yalom
I seem to be suffering reading over much of this manuscript from chronic unresolved rage.
NB
The essence of the soul is yearning.
And when I say confusion, I mean confusion. My asking you if you have a soul should be like my asking you if you have a person. You should be like, what are you talking about? I am a person. Our essence is soul. We are soul before we are born; we are soul after we die. And for the short time we are on this planet, we are soul fused with a body. Once we get this distinction clear, all the pieces of Judaism – and of our life – will fall into place."  The existence of the soul is one of the fundamental underpinnings of Judaism. The Torah teaches that God creates each person with a physical body and a Divine soul, and it is the soul that is the person's essence. (Morasha Syllabus)
Patience is also a form of action.
Auguste Rodin
Why should I be impressed by the fact that you really, really love me? Really? Frankly, I'd prefer that you loved me a little less really, and with more restraint.
Roger Rosenblatt, "The Book of Love"

**Evaluations will be based** not just on your efforts, but on your ability to bring excellence out of the people around

**Two decades on we are still together**, still married and still, well, if I hesitate to say 'happy.' It's only because it's one of those absolute terms, like-nit-free,' that life has taught me to deploy with caution.

**I want my work to play the role** of funeral oration, honoring this life. I think every violent event generates disorientation. If your son is killed, your town is destroyed or you've been tortured, how do you relate to the world after that? ....dysfunctional furniture How do you touch a wound? ...comes back and back, with the persistence of a mother's grief, it doesn't go away. Doris Salcedo, artist from Colombia **Before Becoming** Object of contrition Frustration futility Contentiousness Death bed prayer bed Where parting words Are good words Not to take back words Death bed prayer bed Where forced smiles Idiomatic prompts Deathbed revulsion Death rapacious motherfucker Unruly rambunctious Squirm making With death it ends

No one last word

Before becoming

Object of pity

Deathbed prayer bed Time to shape an end While fiction possible Improvisation follows No hair-raising Breathe taking final moments Death by my own hand Not by health proxy living will Muster up courage To end my life Before eyes dim to sightlessness Before *Depends* billow with urine Before mouth forms last gasp configurations No moaning vigil no stifling sobs No one to bear witness Time for contemplative sorrow For what will be left Unsaid undone Gathering the will To animate enact the end Extolling existential solitude Death to mirror my resolve Self pity pitiable ignominious **Grandiosity** infatuation With love's failures privation

Motherhood biblical

Astounding revelatory

Hobbled by *holocaust* horrors

Heart transcended horror Loved my children Without condition Fearlessly openly Motherhood illumined by the moon Stunned each night at first sighting Trees quickening heart to love beats Colors of flowers birds astonish Grasped early sorrow's behest Yet never twisted the sacrificial knife Sanctimoniously into my uterus *Dying is not hard so hard* mother as you said Living being alive is Taking one solemn Unexpurgated look back Last glimpse of sky Time soon to lie down Dying alone In and with the sweet scent Of spring river bed grass Or the surly full moon ocean tides Cradling the final glimmer vestiges of my life NB

Old age superbly rising! Ineffable grace of dying days! Walt Whitman Song of Myself Leaves of Grace

#### My Own Life



A MONTH ago, I felt that I was in good health, even robust health. At 81, I still swim a mile a day. But my luck has run out — a few weeks ago I learned that I have multiple metastases in the liver. Nine years ago it was discovered that I had a rare tumor of the eye, an ocular melanoma. Although the radiation and lasering to remove the tumor ultimately left me blind in that eye, only in very rare cases do such tumors metastasize. I am among the unlucky 2 percent.

I feel grateful that I have been granted nine years of good health and productivity since the original diagnosis, but now I am face to face with dying. The cancer occupies a third of my liver, and though its advance may be slowed, this particular sort of cancer cannot be halted.

It is up to me now to choose how to live out the months that remain to me. I have to live in the richest, deepest, most productive way I can. In this I am encouraged by the words of one of my favorite philosophers, David Hume, who, upon learning that he was mortally ill at age 65, wrote a short autobiography in a single day in April of 1776. He titled it "My Own Life."

"I now reckon upon a speedy dissolution," he wrote. "I have suffered very little pain from my disorder; and what is more strange, have, notwithstanding the great decline of my person, never suffered a moment's abatement of my spirits. I possess the same ardour as ever in study, and the same gaiety in company."

I have been lucky enough to live past 80, and the 15 years allotted to me beyond Hume's three score and five have been equally rich in work and love. In that time, I have published five books and completed an autobiography (rather longer than Hume's few pages) to be published this spring; I have several other books nearly finished.

Hume continued, "I am ... a man of mild dispositions, of command of temper, of an open, social, and cheerful humour, capable of attachment, but little susceptible of enmity, and of great moderation in all my passions."

Here I depart from Hume. While I have enjoyed loving relationships and friendships and have no real enmities, I cannot say (nor would anyone who knows me say) that I am a man of mild dispositions. On the contrary, I am a man of vehement disposition, with violent enthusiasms, and extreme immoderation in all my passions.

And yet, one line from Hume's essay strikes me as especially true: "It is difficult," he wrote, "to be more detached from life than I am at present."

Over the last few days, I have been able to see my life as from a great altitude, as a sort of landscape, and with a deepening sense of the connection of all its parts. This does not mean I am finished with life.

On the contrary, I feel intensely alive, and I want and hope in the time that remains to deepen my friendships, to say farewell to those I love, to write more, to travel if I have the strength, to achieve new levels of understanding and insight.

I feel a sudden clear focus and perspective. There is no time for anything inessential. I must focus on myself, my work and my friends. I shall no longer look at "NewsHour" every night. I shall no longer pay any attention to politics or arguments about global warming.

This is not indifference but detachment — I still care deeply about the Middle East, about global warming, about growing inequality, but these are no longer my business; they belong to the future. I rejoice when I meet gifted young people — even the one who biopsied and diagnosed my metastases. I feel the future is in good hands.

I have been increasingly conscious, for the last 10 years or so, of deaths among my contemporaries. My generation is on the way out, and each death I have felt as an abruption, a tearing away of part of myself. There will be no one like us when we are gone, but then there is no one like anyone else, ever. When people die, they cannot be replaced. They leave holes that cannot be filled, for it is the fate — the genetic and neural fate — of every human being to be a unique individual, to find his own path, to live his own life, to die his own death.

I cannot pretend I am without fear. But my predominant feeling is one of gratitude. I have loved and been loved; I have been given much and I have given something in return; I have read and traveled and thought and written. I have had an intercourse with the world, the special intercourse of writers and readers.

Above all, I have been a sentient being, a thinking animal, on this beautiful planet, and that in itself has been an enormous privilege and adventure.

## By OLIVER SACKS NY Times FEB. 19, 2015

Oliver Sacks, a professor of neurology at the New York University School of Medicine, is the author of many books, including "Awakenings" and "The Man Who Mistook His Wife for a Hat."
<b>Plato famously divided the soul</b> into three parts: reason, eros (desire) and thymos (the hunger for recognition). Thymos is what motivates the best and worst things men do. It drives them to seek glory and assert themselves aggressively for noble causes. It drives them to rage if others don't recognize their worth. Sometimes it even causes them to kill over a trifle if they feel disrespected.

## withlovenibs.com



Nibs

## Nibs



Nibs: **Nibs** is described as happy and debonair, possibly the bravest Lost Boy. The only thing he remembers about his mother is that she always wanted a cheque-book and says he would love to give her one - if he knew what it was. He grows up to work in an office.

Lost boys Peter Pan J.M.Barrie

Not Naomi

Too Jewish

Thought it was Nancy

.....

Labor nurse Naomi

This is Naomi

N for Nathan

Deceased

Jewish custom N for Nancy They agreed This is Naomi Too Jewish This is Nibs Lost boy Peter Pan Nibs not a name for lover He took my flower He abolished my nickname Relegated to bin Of adolescent landfill You are Naomi No longer virgin Nibs There it was And so it was Nibs rediscovered Digging for bones Given a domain A final home withlovenibs.com **Nibs** is described as happy Joyful and debonair Possibly the bravest *Lost Boy* So time upends Returning to me Nickname Nibs Love of my life

Swift knight

Took my name

Gave me love

If only as long as

A Monarch Butterfly is in flight



...dying two to six weeks after it becomes a beautiful monarch butterfly.

withlovenibs.com

NB

...habituation – the dulling of sexual senses as a couple becomes inured to each other, worn by life's quotidian and lurching demands.

...relationship capitol – in good marriages you're building up something, accumulating experience and knowledge about your intimate partner over time that builds on itself

There is intimacy that comes later that is staggeringly wonderful, she said. You can hold hands with this person you love and adore, and somehow it's just as passionate as having sex at an earlier age. There is such a sense of connection and intimacy that grows out of a long relationship, that touch carries with it the weight of so many memories. And many are sexual.

Jan Hoffman, "An Unexpected Perk After 50 Years," NY Times 2/24/15

.....

...always had to fight the residual sadness of the driven man.

He shows how the active life is inevitably an accumulation of battles, setbacks, bruises, scars, victories and humiliating defeats.

I suspect many people will leave the theater wondering if their own dreams and lives are bold enough, if their own lives could someday be so astounding.

David Brooks, commenting on, "The Hamilton Experience" at the Public Theater NY Times 2/24/15

...........

## **Squelch scream**

Before it thunders out Scream crushing my insides Fearful when it comes Soaring out It will mean surrendering It will be never ending It will be deafening It will shatter Rose Windows It will overshadow hopefulness It will silence prayer It will be the scream Of the mother Who watched spectator Her son's slow death Subsumed by pain Mother chronicler Scream crushing insides Primal urgent rising Hand cupping mouth Keep from unruly pouring out Scream will be Rachmaninov's Third Piano Concerto Played by *Vladimir Horowitz* Near the end of his life Piano surging electric Tearing through me Anarchic chaotic Sounds emitted from Egon Schiele's scream



Verisimilitude
Magnification of labor pain
Inside me a cry curdles
Inside me a cry crushes
Motherhood coming
Undone inside out
Primal rough-hewed
Mother wrung dry
Surrendering

Music encompassing Time to finally let go Scream until Sound diminished to whimper Look to the mother who Held her screams in check Helpless beyond grasp and reach Unfathomable motherhood Mary knew Jesus lay dead Holding him close bowed head Nothing could save child Soon found nailed to cross dead My soon struck battling Pain and disease That ate away at his insides Pernicious deadly germ Stripped away life force Unrelenting unforgiving Force-feeding the ending

NB





Michelangelo Pieta

#### Words

Cold pressed word play My father looked up words Every word any word He didn't know My father took the time As he lost words He looked up new ones As he memory faded He found a new word To look up Dad, like you Never lose a word Refuse a word It's meaning Dipolar irregularities NY Times fount Of my literacy Internet divines Transliteration Words keepsakes Word gatherer Harvest past Vocabulary Anarchically grows Illumines

Crystal prism My father and I Couple of autodidacts On a day Unbound found Sentient: - responsive to or conscious of sense impressions < sentient beings> - finely sensitive in perception or feeling (Miriam Webster) Canopic: - a jar in which the ancient Egyptians preserved the viscera of a deceased person usually for burial with the mummy (Miriam Webster) Thymotic: -1. The mind or heart as the seat of strong feelings or passions -2. A desire or hunger of people for personal recognition and acknowledgement of their worth and significance -3. People who are sensitive about their self-worth and the significance of their group – 4. The psychological origin of political action (Encyclo.Co.UK) *Ineffable: - too great, powerful, beautiful to be described or expressed (Miriam Webster)* Sentient Hyper-aware Canopic jar Urn with my ashes Thymotic man Husband who Had a gun Fists cupped Ready to lob Ineffable struggle To find words The right words Emotion's urgent **Naming** 

Follow free up		
Fear clotted besotted		
Intoxicating scream		
Before absolute		
Ablution absolution		
Silence then quiet		
Breathing		
Excessive expressive		
Then ultimate silence		
Noiseless as death		
NB		

Breaking down

Lamenting

Vocabulary

To catapult

To illuminate

To define

Words

Screaming crying

Dying people Philandering people Set me Jabberwocky Wobbly wonky Dying and philandering Abandoning Attracted more to abandonment than love I once wrote Death trove Philanderer trove Gob on Magenta magnification Mouth unhinged Sprung open Jabbering Jabberwocky Guilty gossipmonger Supreme Death and philandering Turned me Weak meek mean

NB

Twitch switch bitch

Twas bryllyg, and ye slythy toves *Did gyre and gymble in ye wabe:* All mimsy were ye borogoves; And ye mome raths outgrabe. Jabberwocky Lewis Carroll Alice in Wonderland Complicated grief is like a wound that doesn't heal and can follow the loss of any close relationship. Dr. M. Katherine Shear, Psychiatrist ..... He once joked with me, said friend, that his tombstone would read, 'I knew this would happen. Arnaud de Borchgrave, Journalist Your brain is a promiscuous explanation seeker. Baba Brinkman, Rap Guide to Religion ..... It was, quite possibly, just the latest encounter in a long struggle putting the human advocates of mathematics and order against an unruly world that seems to keep its deepest mysteries to itself. Amir Alexander, NY Times reviewing The Quantum Moment by Robert Crease and Alfred Goldhaber ...... She built first stairways, then rooms in the stillness of the air above her. She built, as the title suggests, a "house in the sky," where, "the voices that normally tore through my head expressing fear and wishing for death went silent, until there was only one left speaking" This voice asks, "In this exact moment, are you O.K.? She answers, "Yes, right now I am still O.k." House in the Sky by Amanda Lindhout and Sara Corbett ..... Holy Sonnets: Death, Be Not Proud Death, be not proud, though some have called thee Mighty and dreadful, for thou art not so; For those whom thou think'st thou dost overthrow Die not, poor Death, nor yet canst thou kill me.

From rest and sleep, which but thy pictures be, Much pleasure; then from thee much more must flow, And soonest

our best men with thee do go, Rest of their bones, and soul's delivery. Thou art slave to fate, chance, kings, and desperate men, And dost with poison, war, and sickness dwell, And poppy or charms can make us sleep as well And better than thy stroke; why swell'st thou then? One short sleep past, we wake eternally And death shall be no more; Death, thou shalt die.

John Donne

**You go through hardship**, things that are almost impossibly difficult, and there's no sign that it's going to get any better, and that's the point when people quit. But some don't.

You look up and you realize, what a beautiful day, the leaves are turning and you're starting to feel confident. You're feeling full of yourself until you realize you're drooling.

To me, it was always to climb up the hill. Not standing at the top. Robert Redford

#### **Beds are Boats**

My bed is like a little boat; Nurse helps me in when I embark; She girds me in my sailor's coat And starts me in the dark.

At night I go on board and say
Good-night to all my friends on shore;
I shut my eyes and sail away
And see and hear no more.

And sometimes things to bed I take, As prudent sailors have to do; Perhaps a slice of wedding-cake, Perhaps a toy or two.

All night across the dark we steer;
But when the day returns at last,
Safe in my room beside the pier,
I find my vessel fast.

My Bed is a Boat by Robert Louis Stevenson

Child at helm of boat

Thumbed page, Child's Garden of Verses

Ringlet headed little girl dreams

Beds are for pretend imagine fantasize

Beds are for wedding night's heirloom

Flaxen sheets stitched monograms

Beds cradle nightmares

Dreams vanish mornings

Beds symbolize passion cull fear

Beds move on tidal waves

Of moans groans screams

Beds hold secrets

Beds hold death the final recline

Beds are to dread
Beds are moats menacing to cross
Bed's edge precipitous cliff to cling to
Beds hold heartbeats gentle diffuse thoughts
Beds tell of a departure with all the thrills and fears of the unknown – (Esa-Pekka Salonen)
Beds are battlefields if there is a problem in a marriage it is right here (Cat on a Hot Tin Roof by Tennessee Williams)
Somewhere in the transom of the universe
A body closed off sealed
To the touch of love
Bed of forgotten embrace
Remembered fear
Heart lost somewhere
NB
Game of Mastermind – (Thinking of Esther C. Please Guess the order)
Game of Mastermind – (Thinking of Esther C. Please Guess the order) Husband son friends
Husband son friends
Husband son friends Friends husband son
Husband son friends Friends husband son Son friends husband
Husband son friends Friends husband son Son friends husband Husband friends son
Husband son friends Friends husband son Son friends husband Husband friends son Son husband friends
Husband son friends Friends husband son Son friends husband Husband friends son Son husband friends Friends son husband Esther C. said: for years, every summer, I've been writing my life in poems. I called my son, who is 26. Take a chance, he said.
Husband son friends Friends husband son Son friends husband Husband friends son Son husband friends Friends son husband Esther C. said: for years, every summer, I've been writing my life in poems. I called my son, who is 26. Take a chance, he said. My husband said go, and so did most of my friends. (Esther Cohen, Will Pay for Poem, New York Story NY Times 9/22/13)
Husband son friends Friends husband son Son friends husband Husband friends son Son husband friends Friends son husband Esther C. said: for years, every summer, I've been writing my life in poems. I called my son, who is 26. Take a chance, he said. My husband said go, and so did most of my friends. (Esther Cohen, Will Pay for Poem, New York Story NY Times 9/22/13) Guess the order:

Husband - husband - husband Friend – friend - friend Son – son - son NB Now at this insane age Cusp and pinnacle Upper arms spongy Dreams unremembered Interrupted to pee Longing moves toward mockery Wake up wondering why and how Arrived at this insane age Cusp and pinnacle Poems cliff notes Story told Beauty and truth Truth and beauty Happiness and fear Fear and happiness Take what back If I could Time evaporated Life eviscerated Before I could decide What life to have What bride to be

Life waited to be lived

Step beyond

The circumference	
Of circumstance	
When offered	
Never took the chance NB	
all sorrows can be borne if you put them in a story or t	
	Isak dinesen
He told me I was so small I told him,	
"Water me I promise I can grow tall	
When making love is free.	
Breathe	
Help me in ways of submission	
My body's itching to press on the bruises you hide with	a smile.
Pen	dulum Tahliah Barnett -FKA twigs
So here I am imagining	
At water's edge	
Bone and current	
Shifting hither and throw	
Ashes disposed of	
In the Harlem Meer	
Choked with algae	
Neighbors' fish and toss	
Nibbled ingested	
Perhaps niblets of me	
This for my afterlife	
Fusion of algae	

And Meer spring water Overstuffed reflection Left me depleted Without rhyme or reason For marrying husband two Infectious manifestation Of pure sullied silted hate Implacable intractable Father of our found son Origin of sinfulness Bringing this child Into our calamitous Deceitful lives Unforgiveable Penitent tried and tried To soften the edges of regret Whittle away the pain the hurt The animus clung to me Poisonous choking Choice run awry amuck Decision held to light questioned Hold explanation reason None come aberrant moment

None come aberrant moment

Hideous recollection

Inexhaustible inexplicable inexcusable

Pieces to jigger configure

Re-configure rearrange

Hate despise define me

Sitting near a hundred year old shade tree

Reading The Round House (Louise Erdrich)

Two men stand near by fishing

Louise Erdrich's husband committed suicide

She accused him of molesting their son

Does it yet haunt upend her

Can feel the heat of menace

Singing the pages of the book

Did she forgive him and move on

No, the images too harsh

The violations of others too venal

Sometimes no forgiving

I will die hating him

It sits like silt sediment

Always near my mind

Found son of unnecessary father

My found son will not predecease me

I refuse to tolerate

News of his death

I will not weep

As I spread his ashes

Down to nub and bone

I swear

He will live beyond me

If with badly mangled modified body

The spirit of Guaraní lives within him

Here it is then

This is how it will end

Powerful anodyne ageless archetype
I will die departing
Jumbled erratic inexplicable life
Leaving behind three children
Who will place me in the annals
Constructs of life and love
My mother died still feared
My offspring my progeny
Recollecting reimagining me
Will reach thank god
Into the time beyond me
NB

So much of our own understanding of our depth occurs later in life, also amid suffering. The theologian Paul Tillich has a great essay in "Shaking the Foundations" in which he observes that during moments of suffering, people discover they are not what they appeared to be. The suffering scours away a floor inside themselves, exposing a deeper level, and then that floor gets scoured away and another deeper level is revealed. Finally, people get down to the core wounds and the core loves.

But depth, the core of our being, is something we cultivate over time. We form relationships that either turn the core piece of ourselves into something more stable and disciplined or something more fragmented and disorderly. We begin with our natural biases but carve out depths according to the quality of the commitments we make. Our origins are natural; our depths are man-made — engraved by thought and action.

So much of what we call depth is built through freely chosen suffering. People make commitments — to a nation, faith, calling or loved ones — and endure the sacrifices those commitments demand. Often this depth is built by fighting against natural evolutionary predispositions.

Babies are not deep. Old people can be, depending upon how they have chosen to lead their lives. Babies start out very natural. The people we admire are rooted in nature but have surpassed nature. Often they grew up in cultures that encouraged them to take a loftier view of their possibilities than we do today

Deep in the core of our being there are the unconscious natural processes built in by evolution

The Deepest Self, Paul Tillich, Theologian

How could they be otherwise? The core root extends From Leningrad to Siberia From Paris from Austria To exile to fleeing Judaism the battering ram The cudgel the whip To drive them to near obscurity Her father a Nazi petty bureaucrat His grandfather first Jewish mayor of Leningrad His mother entering synagogue once When she was 93 on Yom Kippur To see for herself What all the fuss was about Son poet coming alive At readings from his books His wife's pottery Held the sorrow in the glaze Their only daughter Knocked up at 18 By super of building's son She married An Italian from Staten Island Became a mother Became a drug addict

How could it have been otherwise?

Damnable Judaism Jewishness

Can't stop being Jewish my mother would warn Her *self-hating* Jewish daughter, me No alternative for an exiled son of Parisian Jews But becoming a poet Or his daughter an addict Now her daughter the great grand daughter Of the first Jewish mayor of Leningrad banished to Siberia Has chosen to spend a college semester Studying at Tel Aviv University in Israel, in Israel! We circumference the world imprinted with personal odyssey It is in our bones it is in our genes It is our judicial destiny our legacy Never again never again never again Her grandmother daughter of Austrian Nazi bureaucrat Who warned her if she married that French Jew He would never see her again and she never did Over tea at our local French café My friend predicted that her granddaughter would find True love while at Tel Aviv University Crusading for wholeness we go back to the beginning The end is in the beginning and yet you go on. (Samuel Beckett, Endgame) They will join together in the land Scraped together to salvage Jewishness from European shame

Shaped from ancient liturgy about the *Promise Land* 

Israel biblical geography the size of New Jersey

In the end finding true love

Born of suffering displacement cruel exile

It is in the stars it is in the bones inevitable

# **Perennial Runaway**

Running away forever

From the beginning

Quicksilver

Lip smacking

A squandered mother's milking tit

Mortified stone primordial ice floe

Shoving away

The cantilevered urgent infant mouth

Began leaving abruptly hours old

**Short-circuiting** 

Shaping life of incompletes

Fear seized

Poised to run

**Endings** abrupt

Endings a specialty

Always abrupt

Quicksilver girl

Left schools left marriages left days

Anticipating losing control

**Endings** frightening

Now near for death

Time to hand-wrestle you down

Refusing to lie subdued

Ridiculously mortified

Hand wringing children

Repulsed honoring Revisionist history forming Not to let death tangle Wrestle me nib-end To gargles and gasps I know leaving Running away my artistry To quit life Before death seizes hold Wondering after each time What could have happened Had I stayed Never to know The *other road not taken* Speculative post-mortem Death dear death I got to get my nerve up Gather the momentum The courage Anticipating death To kill myself Before I come to Slobbering speaking garrulously About broken promises Choking in the bitter

About broken promises
Choking in the bitter
After taste of regret
Begging forgiveness
Eclipsing mercurial feet

Expurgated texts A last and final exit Here the completed life Of a girl who ran and ran Never staying long enough To let dreams take hold Keepsake of forget Protect my death sanguine intact Live longer Live too long Bulwark Of consternation Controversy Every bit Of sodden life Plied through I prefer To die alone When blithe memory Still deceives Retrieve a laugh Raucous remembering when ... Penultimate grace Dying on your own terms

NB

Final edits

Controversy Seed the time I am tired out I am tired Of composing a life Time to plot a death Where memories are fond If just by guilt and jolt And later much later The odds bend toward The hurt caused The promises left unkept Love knotted with pain Words left unsaid Remorse and meaning without end

NB

Constructing the end

Dying before

Consternation

262

#### He needed me he needed me not

He found me in restoration hardware

He took a fixer-upper a tear down

He needed me

He needed the tools of my trade

Laughable really

I lived on the fringe

An incomplete autodidact in exile

Somehow in his dissembling self

He saw in me

An accomplice a gun moll

Weaponry for his strategic ascent

I was his Jew

He wanted me

A primary resource

A guide

He wanted a Jew

He wanted a Yiddishe Cup

To navigate the stars for him

To decode learn the enemy

He wanted a Ph.D. from Columbia

I was to cut a path

I bought him a book by Foucault

He wrote his dissertation on Foucault

His advisor called him

Her feral student

He was my primordial scholar

Before Foucault There was catechism transubstantiation Bronx Catholic schoolboy Jew shapes into pseudo French intellectual He prowled the *Canon* Skimming tart pregnant vocabulary Strategic demeanor concealed his rabidity He held extreme hatred for Jews Emboldened ambition soaring married one Transcendent translucent incumbent I became the chosen one Mentoring his ruthless ascent Anointed to affix That longed for suffix to his name Feral Foucault Scholar Ph.D. Iew now wanders solitary Wondering how and why Answers never forthcoming

Burrowing mining for enlightenment

Was it just for sex for youthfulness?

Tabloid primary source

Too facile too surface too shallow

Sholom Aleichem answers

"No matter how bad things get you got to go on living, even if it kills you

When you die, others who think they know you, will concoct things about you...

Better pick up a pen and write it yourself, for you know yourself best."

Sholom Aleichem

Probing self-knowledge

To rock bottom truths Steeped in lore Suffering slaying ancient feet fleeing Still refuse to believe That I took this feral man in It was my decision It was his sin NB "You can go on living with someone who doesn't love you, but what is really killing is someone who dislikes you." Elizabeth Jane Howard, British Novelist Slowly, slowly, I started to love isolation, she explained. It's not a disease. It healed me. Everything that is not art, I try to transform it into art. I used to knock on many doors in Gaza to enter the world I want to live in, but there is no door.

I love cinema; there is no cinema in Gaza. I paint; there are no galleries to show what I paint. A woman and an artist at the same time - this is a catastrophe.

I am ready to die in this room unless I find a better place.

Nidaa Badwan NY Times 2/28/15



The artist Nidaa Badwan has hardly left her small room for more than a year, creating her own world of color and a striking set of self-portraits. Credit Nidaa Badwan

## The Primacy of Death

The primacy of death

Pervasive preoccupation

Never far from mind

How can it be?

Under its weight

My body breaks down

Impervious incipient parasitic

Rotting venomous shocking

Death breathing down my neck

Obsessed rollicking frolicking

Lover in hot pursuit

My head holds throbbing lamentation

Scribe arbiter amanuensis

Staring back over time

**Encapsulated moments** 

Flipbook memory fragments

Tattered array random

Harsh recollection

Desolate dislocating

Vacated time squandered time

Landfill of decimated possibility

Dung heap of incompleteness

Silent invisible mordant

Perpetual dirge

Discordant discursive redundant

Lachrymose moribund

Mourning my own demise

Grief stricken

Possibility abandoned

Stagnant recitative reviles

Fled mercurial quicksilver

Never a toe dipping

In bracing waters of risk

Solitary secular stalwart

Triumph clear and incisive

I never became mad crazy

As foisted drawn out for me

By Momma Bluma nurse

Her compelling patient

Caged wiping feces on walls

Murals of decoupage

Frescoes of ancient mania

Mother feared becoming her body double

I never did commit suicide

Fantasy always never enactment

Reaching seventy-four attesting

I didn't became a raving mad lunatic

Primordial wall drawings with fecal matter

I didn't become crazy or kill myself

And this dear lord bear witness

Suffice at death intact if geriatric

The stake the pyre the enticements

Endured persevered stayed

Incumbent desultory truly dreading
Moment to moment life finally ending
NB
Suicide is a deeply personal act, ultimately ineffable.
Liz Robbins, NY Times Restaurants Were His Life, Colin Devlin
Dropping words
Dropping stitches
Memory falters
Mnemonic constructs
Unremembered forgotten
Tyranny of eyes and teeth
Lurch heart lurid glance relieved
Mirror reflects back full mouth
If most teeth are dentist made
Eyesight dims cataracts blue
Harsh sun unfiltered stings stuns
What to repair where and why
To die more or less in tact
Taking in vestiges
Of me inside-out
My home holds clues
Of who I was and am
Gallery installation mounted
Or taped to walls tell all
Paintings collage assemblages

However the regrets the torments

Photos reprinted from computer

Family inexhaustible fount of Selfies

Representations of my life extant

No longer looking over shoulder

Smothering voracious mother

Reviled mother sainted father

Among the unreconstructed dead

Life outside door narrows

Harrowing moment knowing

My world no longer exists

Becoming extinct memory's relic

Gain strength confidence

Wandering the hologram sampler

*Home sweet home* created

With diligent intentionality

Do not want to die here

Could not tolerate

Death's contaminating particles

Clinging to the self-styled exhibition

Want my kids to walk around

As they dismantle tear it all down

Retelling anecdotes creating myths

Having a good laugh beyond heartbreak

Hard to close the door of my home

In which lived I believe

The best of what was me

To say a final goodbye

To the home I grew to love

My shack my little shack Perched high on an urban bluff Vistas to view a long look back Destination yet found In which to lie down to die Incautiously free unbound NB ..... Origin of death It started with me today I died I am dead Replacing hope With anticipation Already friends Have pealed off Some through death Some horse flicking flies Obligation not love Life eclipsed Nothing left to offer But the blah, blah, blah... Of conversation Conversations no longer Capture or ignite imagination I am gone finished it is over I feel it today I am just old

Having spent my time

Well or poorly No longer matters No longer to probe What was lost or run from How confused and ill-informed Regret no longer stalks How poorly I choose Everything from husbands To wall paint and counter tops Aging manifests

Eyes teeth hair losses irreplaceable

Wrists blotched brown leopard spots

Legs uneasy trestle balancing

Cantilevered column of body

Falters falls stumbles

Stylish walking stick

To stave off broken hip

Being stuck in motorized

Medicare purchased wheelchair

Memory faltering

Totems keepsakes

Lapses overridden

Kept hidden

Again longing for death

An old restorative family habit

Thinking of a way out

Plaintive summoning

Begging to die

Mother's echoing mantra I wish I were dead, I wish I were dead ... Held hostage held captivated Held impotent incapacitated Mother fought off death Overrun succumbed at 93 Old age looms Hazards of wither and rot Preoccupy foredooms Melancholy melodrama I am actuarially close To chronologically dying Gilded life span of 75 Tectonic shift Tomorrows no longer entice Crushing world smaller and smaller Bits and pieces of me Die slip slide elide Eyes dim hands quiver Legs falter Breathe heaves Heart palpitates Brain betrays No bringing me back Searching in earnest for a place

Of natural beauty grandness

With the ocean's persistent laps

Where rocky bluffs rock startle stun

Unrelenting torment of the suffering

Of my found son's compromised body

His life force vehement

Anatomy dislocated trickster

Primacy of my death

Held in its thrall

Making peace with the sorrowful

With the confusion harm and fear

That circumstance bled into my kids

Today I am old

I feel old and know I am old

Time to plan for prepare for goodbyes

Yielding to those living beyond

Executors of an unexpurgated narrative

My physical presence

No longer to censor overshadow

In the rawness of heaving relief

Grief-riddled thought will be right

NB

## Having to rip open my heart again

Scratch out my insides

Interpretative dance with fate

Come too late much too late

Let the light shine

...let your light shine before others,

that they may see your good deeds and glorify your Father in heaven. (Mathew 5:16)

Shine a light (Scorsese documentary about the Rolling Stones)

Shine a light on her

Shine a light on her

Shine a light on her

If anybody sees her (Songwriters Cruz, Taio / Fletcher, Tom / Jones, Danny / Kasirye, Alan)

What comes around goes around

What goes around, goes around, goes around

Comes all the way back around

What goes around, goes around, goes around

Comes all the way back around

What goes around, goes around, goes around

Comes all the way back around

What goes around, goes around, goes around

Comes all the way back around

(Justin Timberlake)

Adages truisms aphorisms

How to explain

Startled jolted amazed

Beaudeful Bluma Beaudeful Bluma

My father achingly called out

Look at her see her

My Beaudeful Bluma

Dazzled by her beauty

Felled like a lightening struck tree

Her loon screeches deafening

Her head beating reckoning

Pounding on her breasts

Screaming begging to be forgiven

When her tongue slip knotted

Jolted you with her poisonous

Shit smearing assaulting venom

Twixt and tween being mean

And being crazy

But she was beaudeful

And my father was helplessly held captive

Fallen at her crazy cunning dragon lady feet

Obsessed indentured enslaved embattled

Our dad by beaudeful Bluma our mother

Then seized distraught multiple years later

Tracing family history's course with reluctant finger

See my son swooned netted bagged

Drawn into pledging forevermore marriage vows

With a *pretty woman* a B grade remake with our own *Julia Roberts* 

A hostile takeover of my son in a weak vulnerable limpid moment

Within weeks of dating after sudsing him down in a shower

She rushed him off to a kitsch filled Hollywood Justice of the Peace

Following the *I do's* a champagne drenched lunch

Preserved in outtakes to share with family one year later

Eloping and travelling before introducing his *pretty woman* wife

To my daughter and to me my daughter keeping her very first secret

We learned with the first guilty embarrassed blurting out

That his wife was a featured runway high fashion model

Who had tapped danced on Broadway in the show 42 Street

Further she from a tiny town of 400 in Lone Jack Missouri

Where she lived with her mother stepsister and stepfather

On a tenant farm committed to survival and sustainability

In other words except for paper products

Bought little from the outside world

My daughter-in-law new to me knew how to castrate pigs

Drove a tractor when she was less then ten

And took dance lessons teaching in her own studio at twelve

Finally running off from an abusive mother and father

To join the roadshow of 42 Street at sixteen

Jaw dropping stories and anecdotes into the first hour

My son in a sort of beneficent catatonic gaze as she spoke

Her beauty and exotic background confounding and captivating

Soon to learn as the lens focused that this bulimic

Pill popping one-time cocaine-sniffing woman

Knew how to pose before a camera

How to smell vulnerability a carnivorous rat

Who caught my son in her butterfly-net

Without his marshaling a thought batting an eye lid

My son who had lived with multiple women for multiple years

Said once when he wanted a family he would marry whoever was standing next to him

And there she was as if a mannequin pasted up on stiff signage board

The wistful Zelda and Fitz skipping the light fantastic in Paris and beyond

Formally introducing her to the family having officially been his wife of a year

Having travelled the high seas of high fashion often as a trophy girl

She knew how to cast her final spell a spiritual death knell

My son stun gunned by her prettiness as he sat beside her

Blinded by the light

He was just blinded by the light
Cut loose like a deuce another runner in the night
Blinded by the light
Mama always told me not to look into the sights of the sun
Whoa, but mama that's where the fun is
Ooh, yeah
(I was blinded) Oh my my, oh my my

```
(I was blinded) Oh my oh my
(I was blinded) I was blinded by the light
(I was blinded) I was blinded by the light
(I was blinded) I was blinded by the light
(I was blinded) I was blinded by the light
(I was blinded) I was blinded
(I was blinded)
(I was blinded)
(Bruce Springsteen)
```

What else is left to a mother watching a son vanish in a swoon?

But find an old reliable tune

She is so pretty she is so pretty his barely audible jeremiad

See the pretty girl in that mirror there: Who can that attractive girl be? Such a pretty face, Such a pretty dress, Such a pretty smile, Such a pretty me!

I feel stunning
And entrancing,
Feel like running and dancing for joy,
For I'm loved
By a pretty wonderful boy! (Sondheim and Bernstein)

Like an undescended testicle from grandfather to grandson

Here we have a cycloptic one-eyed biblical reenactment

Of two mild-mannered men entrapped by raptor wonder women

Sun blinded stunned weak-kneed by their beauty

Venerating women who would agree to be with them

Thrust high on pedestals as they the women increasingly

And incessantly exuded strange maladies and tormenting malapropisms

Both women crazy beautiful and crazy as in a verifiable medical definition

Mental Illness: Any of various psychiatric conditions, usually characterized by impairment of an individual's normal cognitive, emotional, or behavioral functioning, and caused by physiological or psychosocial factors. Also called mental disease, mental disorder.

Fast forward a Jewish mother-in-law snapped awake

Having showered the ex-model ex-tap dancer

With totems of Upper West Side left-wing Jewish cultural life

To bring her into the circle of my son's early years

Her bone fides as every woman unraveled alarmingly

Pleasing my son as Mary pleased the great whomever with a baby

She produced three in great succession tumbling into inconsistency

Dissembling as a woman as a model as a tap dancer into fixed lunacy

Fitting perfectly alarmingly in the text book definition of sociopath

Sociopath: a person with a psychopathic personality whose behavior is antisocial often criminal, and who lacks a sense of moral responsibility or social conscience. Psychiatry – Ten signs for spotting a sociopath:

- 1) Sociopaths are charming.
- 2) Sociopaths are more spontaneous and intense than other people.
- 3) Sociopaths are incapable of feeling shame, guilt or remorse.
- 4) Sociopaths invent outrageous lies about their experiences.
- 5) Sociopaths seek to dominate others and "win" at all costs.
- 6) Sociopaths tend to be highly intelligent.
- 7) Sociopaths are incapable of love.
- 8) Sociopaths speak poetically.
- 9) Sociopaths never apologize.
- 10) Sociopaths are delusional and literally believe that what they say becomes real.

Hail! Hail! Rock 'n' Roll (Chuck Berry)

And held in thrall to the third generation by a cutout beauty

The Lord...visits the iniquity/sins of the fathers on the children and the children's children, to the third and the fourth generation. (Exodus 34:6-7)

My father then my son captivated by unnerving beauties

What did my father feel believe about himself deep inside?

To have been so enamored seized held captive by beaudeful bluma?

His eyes belied him filled with a mordant sadness

Whenever he looked at my brother and me

His lips settled into an unspoken apology

What does my son's shrink-wrapped soul feel as he regards

His wife and mother of his three children who rarely deigns a greeting

Does he still feel like the luckiest guy in the world

For having this pretty woman marry him

Emotionally indentured servitude and how to move beyond

My father never did as he came close to dying

We had to remove him from my mother's care she was attested to

In the new Jersey State Elder Abuse Registry attempting to kill him

*She was not a good mother* I once told him

*I agree* he answered simply the sadness regret deafening

If dead I still feel the heat of my mother's intimidation

Envision her head spinning tantrums the oven door ajar

Fast forward to the present and find my son's three children

Cower feign smiles upon sighting their mother

The oldest held so tightly in her sway feels fractured

I am explosive inside he tells his aunt his father's sister

The boy at ten is ill equipped to read the world external to him

What goes around, goes around, goes around Comes all the way back around (Justin Timberlake)

Hereditary displacement fleeing a disquieting voice inside

Believe time has come for us to stand still open *eyes wide shut (Kubrick)* 

Become biblically untethered unbound to break the bonds

Of past transgression past deceit past fearfulness past docility

Time to be unsettled scuttling a past meant to incarcerate and intimidate

It was always about love we did not think we deserved or were worthy of

Before death leaves me wondering find your true love

Beauty in the divine losing ourselves in the loving of another

We recapture reclaim and come into ourselves

NB

## I looked at him across the room at him

Sitting on the other side of the hospital bed

This little dried prune of a man hunched over

A New Yorker curds and whey of intellectuals

Tight in his box of insularity this man

Lightning rod for pain and subjugation

Who brought me back to my knees

Resurrecting reconstituting flashpoints

Subversive biblical warnings prophecies

A tableau of troubled *holocaust* misery

Watching him turn the pages as if scripture

Knotted my face teeth biting bone splintering

This assiduous reader had been my husband

And father to our adopted son

Brought out of the Paraguayan rainforest

This malaise enamored man sickness his wellbeing

From the first moment our barely two month old son

Foundered in deep lament

About his birth mother's abandonment

Resisting nourishment each formula unsettling

He was withering waning failing to thrive

Holding him as we promised to be worthy parents

I could feel his shriveling timorous body against me

In hours a local pediatrician ran off to find the right formula

His screams shrill resisting attempts at comforting

For a jumble and tangle of reasons

We were forced to stay in Paraguay

Mother and child this fledgling father fleeing back

To New York for his euphemistic *Talmudic* work

The baby and I in residence with our Paraguayan lawyer

Our baby brought to life with lullabies

And bosom tight embrace by an extended family

Of female nurturing arms all part of household

This baby less than three months old began to thrive

Yielding to constant hums and nourishment

Love turned this little baby's fate around

The pediatrician commented but three weeks later

Nearly four months after the adoption

We were free to set off for New York

Enclosed and secluded in an interior courtyard

Of abundant flowers and hummingbirds

Wondering doubting if I should bring the baby home

Premonition burgeoning into a crushing reality

The baby could not tolerate any aspect of life in the city

If yielding in my arms his restive body stiffened

Alert sensing danger wild uncanny feral

Horrifyingly despicably his father was to be feared

Verily asserted power a surging penis seeking release

A mad *Godzilla* wrangling his toddler son to the ground

Hereditary surfacing his son kicking back a Guaraní warrior

The boy collected of necessity a battery of plastic guns

Warring gladiator building defensive armament

Resisting without release his father's authority

The father surly soaring manhood intensifying

Epically throwing the boy's battery of plastic pistols

Onto the shoulder of the Saw Mill River Parkway

Biting his son's earlobe while tugging his hair

Godzilla mounting the back of his unruly son

And I a mother the equivalent age of Sarah with young child

Then Abraham fell on his face and laughed and said to himself,

"Shall a child be born to a man who is a hundred years old?

Shall Sarah, who is ninety years old, bear a child?" (Genesis)

As if bound and gagged stuck in place

By the horror before my eyes *Jewish mother* blinders

Finally torn from sight the stench awakening

To the putrid impotence in his father's flexing

Grappling ground down to my role

The onerous implication of my part as mother

Of this inordinately dysfunctional aberrant family

Looming on the next level of this inveterate Nazi gamesmanship

A pharmacy of medications to subdue the ever more noble resisting child

Father stuffed his son like a turkey with pills: Wellbutrin and Ritalin

Enraged thrown by his son's expression of frenzied dislocation

Adopted boys have a lot of problems never settle down

This the gospel of a colleague with disdain for children

In this frame a dad's hand holding the pills like puppy treats

Some seventy years later feel the crushing weight

Of my son pressed into my shoulder on a school trip

His head flopping like a heroine addict doped up at five

So he wouldn't cause trouble on the trip

Old patterns re-emerge his father now offering anti-anxiety pills

To his adult son overwhelmed by life transforming medical challenges

Without permission intrusively getting a prescription

From his son's personal physician

Seductively wanting his son to have a second MRI

To look inside to see where the normal boy resides

Resisting again the torment of technical enclosure

The disease pushing his punishing body to the breaking point

Perhaps not wanting a prognosis of an already short-circuited future

Old Sarah divorced the ever-philandering husband

When our son goading me was about nine

Mom, do something that is his girlfriend on our couch!

Again the harsh overhang of *holocaust* re-enacted marriage

Holding back my intrepid desire to lunge across the room

Grab this imposter father from his benevolent perch

Wielding a mighty *batarang* blow him finally to smithereens

And look for gather up the long ago hurled out plastic guns

Hidden in the underbrush of the Saw Mill River Parkway

Time for me eviscerates moment to moment

Old age dragoons disintegrating pieces of me

Time to remove this father-man from center stage

Shove him face-to-face with his putrid ill-willed intolerance

Death will not bring closure it was I *Sarah* 

Who brought this found child to her avowed husband

Farcical contemptuous never ever even needing

His sperm to become Luca's mother

Trickster god inner truths unmasked

Pastiche of indecision self-deceit and confusion

Malfeasance illuminated in that final bright white light

Expérience de mort imminente (experience of imminent death)

When the star dies,

Its eye closes; tired of watching,

It flies back to its first bright dream.

Dejan Stojanovic, Circling: 1978-1987

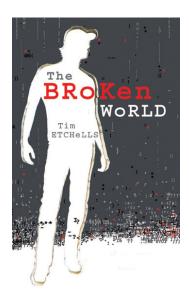
Death blinks neon Regret - Regret - Regret

And then it goes dim as twirling prism vanquishes reason

## Death is Certain











Deaths are enacted on cherries, one by one. When the last cherry is killed, the performance is over.

#### Tim Etchells British Artist Director of Forced Entertainment

Moonligh	t
----------	---

It will not hurt me when I am old, A running tide where moonlight burned Will not sting me like silver snakes: The years will make me sad and cold, It is the happy heart that breaks.

The heart asks more than life can give, When that is learned, then all is learned; The waves break fold on jeweled fold, But beauty itself is fugitive, It will not hurt me when I am old.

Sara Teasdale

.....

One of the biggest lies is that time could help. Time does not help. It only deepens the feeling that something is missing. One simply learns to live with such trauma. And if you don't get to the point where you can forgive them, then I think you can't go on living. Eva Fahidi, Holocaust Survivor Tells of Auschwitz at 18 and, again at 90

*NY Times 3/14/15* 

.....

Every time I write a song, I feel like it pops out of me like a mistake.

And I wonder how it happened, and I hope it will happen again next time. Courtney Barnett, Song Writer

......

#### **Saying Goodbye**

Goodbye room furniture windows Shadows sunrise sunset cityscape Goodbye collages on doors art on walls Goodbye Italian handmade tiles in kitchen Goodbye phones and computer Goodbye bed and books and bedroom Goodbye Central Park and buses Goodbye me Heart jolts sputters Knees crumple sway Wondering is today the day Goodbye emails Goodbye memories And remembering And forgetting And forgiving Goodbye what if's Goodbye to more chances Goodbye regret Goodbye mother and father Goodbye kids and grandkids Goodbye moon goodbye sunset Goodbye to being alive Soon to be silt mud dew Bird song in Ginkgo tree Happenstance of birth Inevitability of death Wane ebb dispersed sky breeze tree NB

wondering who won t let me die	
I never let you die	
Your lives became my life	
For better or worse	
Echoing in me	
Everything that was ours	
Forever incomplete	
NB	
That I am preoccupied by death	
I can't deny	
Chronicler of life's ebb	
Ten-year-old granddaughter	
Who cowers moves away	
Repulsed by my mouth my teeth	
Aesthetics of decline	
In the mirror and on my mind	
NB	
The world is wrong. You can't put the past behind you. It's buried in you; it's turned your flesh into its own cupboard. Not everything remembered is useful, but it all comes from the world to be stored in you.	
Claudia Rankine, "Citizen"	

# Books magazines enshroud

Places to hide unrevealed

Desperate to remain

Cloaked uncommitted

Words despair of his generalities

His generic derivative commentary

Seizing turmoil

To inveigle intrude

Boundaries irrelevant

Plundered

Grandiosity humbles the pronoun I

Trespassing a constant

His venue bleakness

## Incumbent mumbling

Of The Lord's Prayer

Our Father, which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be done, in earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. [For thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever.] Amen.

Venomous explosive

Where were my words

To condemn to revile

Bitterness spewing bile

Repudiating seeking revenge

Avenge a life stolen Given freely For a quandary-less Sunday Bandy-legged Wicker-legged Sunday man Wizened wizardry Dry as horse dung Spray of semen Your bouquet of flowers Your puddle worthy drop cloak Gallantry chivalry Vernacular seduction *Hallmark* jingles embellish machination Tantalize contrite contrived veneration Demi-mode master of hypocrisy Virtue's demolition Metastasizing infatuation Dappled with a splash of semen Stiff cock cold cocks My jaw still throbs Prolonged aftermath Urging on me devises Tighten up that jowl Puppetry of lower jaw Appliance seen on *Home Channel* Inertia's premature jaw jag sag My head swells swills with rage Stun gun silt settles

Death's sickle Awaits the great purge A sick hatred of you Tamps down days Heavy with luminescent dew Tiny man blots out remembering The tyranny he ran rampant On our household *To err is human; to forgive divine. (Alexander Pope)* The stupid neither forgive nor forget; the naïve forgive and forget; the wise forgive but do not forgive but do not forget. (Thomas Szasz) Tangling with forgiveness Implodes residue semen spray Amnesiac postures Exudes faux familiarity Monster man terrorist Barbs and taunts hubris Inadequate disciple of de Sade Reign of horror covert Stammering meek supplicant Murderous marauder Instinctual fear tricked Italian ex-choirboy seethed Inveigler home invader Despotic crusader

Dagger tongue lives in infamy (Franklin Roosevelt)

Despot of revisionist history

Sleazy snake oil salesman

My daughter still seethes He was despicable mean uncaring Started a fight at the airport As I was leaving for college Panicked about leaving my mother Excoriated my friends Rich privileged kids didn't have the right to feel self-pity Only blue-collar choirboys from the Bronx did Chip on shoulder size of boulder Aggrieved self-serving trickster Envy entitlement primary emotions This venal response in the aftermath Of the preppy murder of Jennifer Dawn Levin By the guy my daughter thought was cute called number 19 Twirled on a bar seat next to him the same night It could have been you I told her My daughter still raw remembering How evil unfeeling usurping our lives this man Who now dares deems to judge me This from a man Who barely knowing me at 12 Said you are a rich self spoiled brat Residue clings contaminant irreversible

Residue clings contaminant irreversible
Played me like *pussy galore (James Bond)*Remembering when you said
At the funeral reception for my father
With whom you created a faux

Father-son triangulating relationship

Your grandmother was a slut a whore

Your family is no more than scum

Your grandfather's sister informed me

Your family is no better than anyone else's

Inflamed radicalized redeemed

Sharing this revelation with me

It was he who elevated us iconic Jews

His family was the best of him

Divorce papers inevitably drawn

Squandered thousands to rub out word adultery

Replacement Irreconcilable Differences

I was a figment of avaricious ambition

Idiomatic lefty-intellectual Upper West Side Jew

Latched onto labyrinth academic connections

This Mafioso impersonating amoroso

Dyslexic diaspora of the heart

Lament fingering worry beads

J'accuse his persistent incessant rant

You always stand in front of me

Overshadow me

Ordering me to follow him

Out of back door of a bus in traffic

Chest expanse gorilla pounding

Bus pole hugger held her ground

Seduction spray of semen spring sprig

I was a generous Baobab fit for nesting

I was his jellybean Jew

His iconic Upper West Side Jew

Spewing stench of arcane sadness

Face stuck paradigmatic Jesus grief

Guilt twisted tongue stammers

Fucking blowhard engendering soulfulness

Generalities perambulate off tongue

Facing the sunrise contrite

What wizardry got me

Before Lord and Rose Window

To promise myself to him

Madness lifted to sound

Deepest betrayal of self of soul

He thinks his dissertation

On Foucault credible

His advisor referring to him

As a hopelessly derivative feral student

We were nineteen at the time, and he was reading Foucault,

but that was 18 years ago, and now he doesn't think

he understood Foucault back then.

It's real my friend says of the self,

but it's made. (The Folded Clock, Heidi Julavits)

Opining academic legitimacy

Lying on a fleece of sheepskin

Exalted fucking begat Ph.D.

Glided off on Brazilian mistress tresses

Rodeo swagger to Latin American

Miniscule tiny man lurks in present tense

Sitting in a hospital room corner

With New Yorker

Obeisant dreary supplicating

Argentinian girlfriend enters

In lollygag of conversation

She offers academic credentials

Recounts mother cuddles with her daughter

I am overwrought

My child our found child lies suffering

In the aftermath of critical surgery

Allegorical liturgical good man

Abracadabra undergoes

Mighty transformation

Becoming gentleman farmer

Tilling the soil of Argentina

Eva Peron's long lost brother

Again kin of woman you fuck

Stupendous unctuous spurious

Stumbling bumbling stammering

Deep within derelict posturing

Submissive plaintive subservient

Small miniscule man great pretender

Oh-oh, yes I'm the great pretender Pretending that I'm doing well My need is such I pretend too much I'm lonely but no one can tell

Oh-oh, yes I'm the great pretender Adrift in a world of my own I've played the game but to my real shame You've left me to grieve all alone

Too real is this feeling of make-believe Too real when I feel what my heart can't conceal Yes, I'm the great pretender
Just laughin' and gay like a clown
I seem to be what I'm not, you see
I'm wearing my heart like a crown
Pretending that you're still around

Too real is this feeling of make-believe Too real when I feel what my heart can't conceal

Yes, I'm the great pretender
Just laughin' and gay like a clown
I seem to be what I'm not, you see
I'm wearing my heart like a crown
Pretending that your still around (Ram, Buck The Platters)

This faux Foucault scholar

Women dragging seabed for a man

Again our found son foundering

You recount your prostate surgery

Banalities drip from your mouth

I see you now I see you!

...these thoughts of time, its loss and gain, the knowing that the days before no longer belonged and the days to come were unknown and blank, confused Saladin to the point of panic.

Unbalanced by discordant echoes of home, like the Venice Beach busker whose turban appears native to the old country?

... it is the ever-present shadow thrown by a bullying sun: He wishes for a cloudy day to relieve him of this constant dark stamp or some great shade that will erase the print of himself that follows and leads, follows and leads. The ache for a life familiar; the fresh bruises of homelessness and hunger; the guilt from abandoning relatives; the inability to temper one's otherness — this is Saladin's shadow, the truths that steal refuge from the refugee, that trail like a dim, dull friend. Laleh Khadiviv the Walking

Dared to create family with found son

Boy with frightening broken body

Flashes of your intemperance

Lunging at our son before he was six

Biting his ear flinging him across a room

Pulling his hair doping him up

And there I was by your side

Selling my soul to an ejaculating imposter

Once again in a hospital room

With a back bent spindly-legged guy

Wondering how I even know you

The thrum thrumming banter

How I so onerously bungled a decision

Onerous grappling making sense of you

How I got life so wrong

Distraught dug deep feelings of inadequacies

Bound me in gestational madness

Prince of the pas de deux

Death's breath closes in

Encircles enshrouds descends

The hatred for him remains

Something's never make sense

You shriveled man nose deep dived

In a New Yorker my mother's annual gift

Man token intelligentsia

How hard to forgive you

Who latched onto me

An infant suckling a mother's tit

A neophyte's scrambling ambition

Peregrinating spirit soul

Lifting me off the endless fog

Insidious invidious odious

Calamitous remorseful

Bad feelings clamor for release

Free up this hollow moan

I found a man

To sleep in my bed

From the pages of *Cosmo* and *Us* 

For women approaching forty

Fucking keeps you young

Pathetic ridiculous

Not without irony or humor

Scathing indictment

Of wife just released

From the tyranny

Of an abusive marriage

Recumbent exhausted

Swarmed by unctuous guy

Collapsed caved-in yielded

Derivative craven abductor

My face never got lifted

Kept jaggedy jawline

Abruptly wake not nightmare

He looms father of our son

Rid wipe out his leeching presence

Eerily wearily haunted by him

Pot fumes body twig bent

Son enters bathroom

To relieve pain in jet pulsing hot bath

We wave strangers kin mother son

How often heart break

Before it crashes shuts off silent

Remorse the last unsparing thought

NB

**You left nary a thumbprint** in my exterior world not on my walls not in collected letters not in jewels books nothing you exist vapor – the smudge the thumbprint a weight a shadow in my heart that won't be contained or erased – you dwell there haunting daunting disturbing the beating of my heart- nb

words came tumbling out of closets and drawers, leaking from rusty faucets and reappearing as character actors. Lucille Gang Shulklapper, started writing in retirement, now 80, published first book when she was 60. NY Times 3/21/15 "Finding Success, Well Past the Age of Wunderkind"
and bravery and love and trespass and contrition
we're the same beings that began, still living
in all of our fury and foulness and friction
everyday odysseys, dreams and decisions
letting nothing take you by surprise any longer
whole world spinning within you (what it is to be old)
Seeking out a secret in
The light, the rain, the traffic.
A thing that makes him less alone.
Some sudden, brutal magic.
My heart throws its head against my ribs,
it's denting every bone it's venting something
it has known since I arrived and felt it beat.
Kate Tempest, "Brand New Ancients" and "Hold Your Own"

**Bioluminescent** – mushrooms fireflies – light shines glows "green light emitted by some species attracts insects that help spread the plants' spores" and I member of this lived world never sufficiently bioluminescent to turn a head or fix a gazing eye –the light now dims never having attracted him - nb

# **She is my life partner**, said Eric Holder

Turning toward his wife

Suppressing sniffles resigning

As Attorney General

Words cut a craw in my gullet

Seized a beat of my heart

Misty-eyed to whom do I turn

To name as my life partner

Weary aged sculpted face

Looks back

We were solitary

Caste in a foundry

Of premonition of promise

When eleven

It has been so

Life partner life itself

Being alive clear-eyed

And so with love to spare

Die owing owning a self

Mostly if unbidden forgiven

NB

**Reader unmov'd and Reader unshaken**, Reader unseduc'd and unterrified, through the long-loud and the sweet-still I creep toward you. Toward you, I thistle and I climb.

"The Scaffolding Inside You"

Your thoughts have hung themselves from nails like workshirts.

The sky has stopped offering you reasons to live and your heart is the rock you threw through each window of what's deserted you, so you turn to the burnt out building inside you: the scaffolding overhead, the fallen beams, the unsound framework;

according to the blue that's printed on the inside of your arms you have no plans, no plans uncovered, or uncovering: the offing is emptying,

the horizon empty

now that your sanity is a tarp or a bedsheet in the rough hands of the wind,

now that everything is hooded in drop cloth.

Olena Kalytiak Davis - sweet reader, flannelled and tulled

WINNER OF THE BRITTINGHAM PRIZE IN POSTER



Olena Kalytiak Davis

It didn't happen overnight. Or maybe it did:

your heart, the rock; your soul, the Gothic barn.

You've even started envying the flowers their stems.

Will the Norther let up?

Will the moon ever again be so full of itself that that ragged barn will fill with light, through its tin-covered roof?

You should bury more than the dead. You should try harder. You should give up

Olena Kalytiak Davi
timelines of meaningless afternoons
that ended somewhere big and terrible."
When his crying mother says to him,
"I worry that you'll be lonely,"
he swivels his eyeballs in her direction and says,
"I was going to be lonely anyway.
John Darnielle, Wolf in White Van

I tell you I could speak again: whatever
Returns from oblivion returns
To find a voice
From the center of my life came
A great fountain, deep blue
Shadows on azure seawater,
Surely spring has been returned to me, this time
not as a lover but a messenger of death, yet
it is still spring, it is still meant tenderly
I was, you will understand, entering the kingdom of death
Louise Gluck, Faithful and Virtuous Night
when suddenly she felt gradually she felt her lips moving imagine! her lips moving! as of course till then she had not and not alone the lips the cheeks the jaws the whole face all those what? the tongue? yes the tongue in the mouth all those contortions without which no speech possible Samuel Beckett, Not I
Mr. Bernsteins's insistence that performers have a right…even a responsibilityto be nervous, which they must overcome by preparing so thoroughly that they will do well in spite of it.
Seymore Bernstein, piano teacher, Seymore: An Introduction (Documentary)
There's this Hebrew word, 'hineni,' that means, 'I am here,' and I've been thinking about it a lot, Karen Strnad said. "Now I can say 'hineni' and be looking at a family member I've never known about before. I can say 'hineni' about Hedy's creations. These dresses are artifacts of the history of my family. They are keeping them spiritually alive."
"Stitching History From the Holocaust" clothes designed by Hedvika Strnad, killed in concentration camp by Nazi's. Wisconsin Museum Tell of a Holcaust Tragedy – NY Times 9/27/14
"Ode to attempt" - attempt to have an interlude – attempt to go minimal – attempt to be provocative (in a fun way) Jan Martens, Dutch choreographer (NY Times 9/29/30)

The Slow Descent
Bitterness spews bile
Days mine to shape
To wipe my mouth clean
Of ghastly green ooze
Days mine to shape
Scheduling a suicide
No date certain yet.
NB
Cusp bicuspid
First teeth sprouting
Transition teeth
Softening the gum
For what's to come
Cusp transition point
Cusp verging on
Transition time
Resigned by design
Death sauntering my way
Life span tautological
Filled with transition points
End point in sight
Edging closing in eternal night

NB

303

## **Desperation's End**

Inevitable tautological descent

Life has begun to end

Dislocating disorienting

Saying goodbye to myself

Nudging reality into the open

No more to change course

Life's ending has begun

Clear do not want to be viewed

Having last gargle last gasp

Life writes itself in endnotes epilogue

Time to find that solitary place

Where I can come to final rest

Food and drink parsed over day's hours

Until cupping hand places pills

If weakly in mouth

Confronting a mirror image

I hardly recognize asking

Wonder have I the will the courage

To take this action

Before it is grabbed from me

The curved scythe overshadowing

Portend silencing a sputtering heart

Lie wilting on pea proof sheets

I chose rather to die by an urgent sea

Boulders jutting straight up from an uneasy tide

Not beneath hovering expressions of horror

Hands held in bone crushing squeeze

Watching with alarm and dread As my breath chortles and chokes It's way to silence Witnessing death not bequeathed Not to revel in grief riddled post-mortems I rebel resist rail against The indignities of a witnessed death NB You must be so happy here My 80 year old neighbor Nancy Comments as she wanders around My apartment my artistic rendering A space in which I am inside out Sticking up things at will Family collages on royal blue walls Without care or regard Refusing entry to anyone Who would cast Intrusive capricious eye In my/our home Luca comes often to bathe Rushing bath waters soothe Luca lives mostly one flight up With female friend and neighbor Their relationship fraught with crisis

Door abruptly opens Luca bursts in

Rushes to bathroom now medicinal spa

Body palpitates post-surgery Wave to him off-handedly Despair crowds tear ducts Sorrow swamps my being Nancy and I both mothers Of critically unsettled Chronically ill Or mentally sick sons A bond a fist raised Mothers' carrying Unyielding sorrow You must be happy here Happy here happy here She leaves it echoes Resonates redolent I am happy here Spiritual crypt secrets to unlock Play of shadow and light on walls Windows frame cityscape And sky's revolving pallet Wander home's topology Archaeologically unapologetically Reflecting who I am/was Revelatory walls and side-tables Appear as museum or mausoleum Architecture mid-century proletariat

Apartment eleven hundred square feet

Transformed devil-may-care

Wary of marauders grasping

Identity of self so long undisclosed

Here free form play of imagination

Startling if all telling revealing

Now captive within these walls

Bleak aftermath of Luca's surgery

Attendant to frequent baths and calls

What up Mom? What you doin?

Can you bring up a couple of juice boxes?

Phone jangles unnerved a tangle

Hold breath onerous premonition

Portends doom urgency emergency

Howling holding dead cat

It was my fault I did nothing

He was sick for two days

Was the cat's death a warning of

The first sacrifice death's pre-eminence

Luca's umbilical cord judicially severed

Pledging to love and cherish

The flailing fledgling infant

In musty Paraguayan courtroom

City notorious as Nazi haven

What had Motherhood asked of me

The unthinkable decision's implications

Consequences pervasive permeate

Luca soon to be 27

I have been sick 11 years

He shares with his sister

Mother to boy of broken body

A child of a Paraguayan rainforest

Who never adapted

To our climate our food our ways

Taunted fate thrums through time

And so it is, that both the Devil and the angelic

Spirit present us with objects of desire

to awaken our power of choice. (Rumi)

Haunted that we did not take

That first child offered

Ears poked out Frank told me

Casting disparaging glances

Attorney abruptly takes the child

From Frank's jaundiced scrutiny

Negotiate handl (Yiddish bargain) for second chance

Lawyer offers infant three weeks old

Devil's hand offering second chance

I too was unpleasing to Frank's eye

Dragged off to a plastic surgeon

Barely 40 consultations for facelift

This major-domo of the physically repulsive

Had me prematurely primordially aging

Luca became our replacement child

Unabashed conciliation to steady marriage

Negotiation with the lawyer got us Luca

And exacting comeuppance of *devil's due* 

Subsumed forever by guilt live in crater of shame

*Unintended consequences* acquiesced to bully

When becoming a mother for the third time Abrogating every good truth from within Stalwart steady mother watches over child Body mapped with carnage oozing scar tissue Forever tethered to the twisted hand of fate Reckoning images on walls tabletops Ablution baptismal wash past encumbrances Etched uncomely sag and jowl Narrative of walls etched firmly on face Longevity just desert layered years To mother child of broken body Luca brings in the sun inhabits the night sky Blows pot to catch *forty winks* of catnip sleep Weary supplicant of reprehensible misdeed Boy with poked out ears somewhere in universe In the pathology of self-deceit hellish bargaining Love came to bloom a singular stalwart flower Archetype mother Mary of sacrifice unbridled pain None have loved a son not born of body more than I Soon to vacate personal contrivance that is my home Inevitable death looms mired yet in *circles of hell (Dante's Inferno)* 

Knelling end if with grace or guilt soon to be known

NB

What gives you strength or joy?

What do you wish to be forgiven for?

And whom do you wish to forgive?

Voicing My Choices, A Planning Guide for Adolescents & Young Adults -

Young, Drying and Brave, NY Times April, 5, 2015 Aging with Dignity

"Some of us think holding on makes us strong, but sometimes it is letting go." - Herman Hesse

"Ultimately we know deeply that the other side of every fear is freedom." - Marilyn Ferguson

"Hold fast to dreams, for if dreams die, life is a broken winged bird that cannot fly."
- Langston Hughes"

"People are like stained glass windows. They sparkle and shine when the sun is out, but when the darkness sets in, their true beauty is revealed only if there is a light from within"

Elizabeth Kubler Ross

"In the midst of hate, I found there was in me, an invincible love. In the midst of tears, I found there was within me, an invincible calm. I realized that throughout it all, that...in the midst of winter, I found there was, within me, an invincible summer. And that makes me happy. For it says that no matter how hard the world pushes against me, within me, there's something stronger - something better, pushing right back." –

Do one thing everyday that scares you - Eleanor Roosevelt

A wild patience has taken me thus far

#### Adrienne Rich

Forget all the reasons it won't work and believe the one reason why it will.

Courage is not defined by those who fought and did not fall, but by those who fought, fell and rose again

Adrienne Rich

#### So The Hall Door Shuts Again and All Noise is Gone

In the effort to find one's way among the contents of memory

(Aristotle emphasizes)

a principal of association is helpful—

"passing rapidly from one step to the next.

For instance from milk to white,

from white to air,

from air to damp,

after which one recollects autumn supposing one is trying to

recollect that season."

Or supposing,

fair reader,

you are trying to recollect not autumn but freedom,

a principal of freedom

the existed between two people, small and savage

as principals go—but what are the rules for this?

As he says,

folly may come into fashion.

Pass then rapidly

from one step to the next,

for instance from nipple to hard,

from hard to hotel room,

from hotel room

to a phrase found in a letter he wrote in a taxi one day he passed

his wife

walking

on the other side of the street and she did not see him, she was—

so ingenious are the arrangements of the state of flux we call

our moral history are they not almost as neat as mathematical

propositions except written on water—

on her way to the courthouse

to file papers for divorce, a phrase like

how you tasted between your legs.

After which by means of this wholly divine faculty, the "memory

of words and things,"

one recollects

freedom.

Is it I? cries the soul rushing up.

Little soul, poor vague animal:

beware this invention "always useful for learning and life"

as Aristotle say, Aristotle who

had no husband,

rarely mentions beauty

and was likely to pass rapidly from wrist to slave when trying to

recollect wife.

-Anne Carson

#### A Valediction Forbidding Mourning

My swirling wants. Your frozen lips.

The grammar turned and attacked me.

Themes, written under duress.

Emptiness of the notations.

They gave me a drug that slowed the healing of wounds.

*I want you to see this before I leave:* 

the experience of repetition as death

the failure of criticism to locate the pain

the poster in the bus that said:

my bleeding is under control

A red plant in a cemetery of plastic wreaths.

A last attempt: the language is a dialect called metaphor.

These images go unglossed: hair, glacier, flashlight.

When I think of a landscape I am thinking of a time.

When I talk of taking a trip I mean forever.

I could say: those mountains have a meaning

but further than that I could not say.

To do something very common, in my own way.

Adrienne Rich

## Roll my prayer beads

Chant soliloquys

Words words words

Drift up

Spring through fingers

Aleatoric

Chance

However

Last words

On page to be mine

An argument that society and families—and you—will be better off if nature takes its course swiftly and promptly

SEVENTY-FIVE.

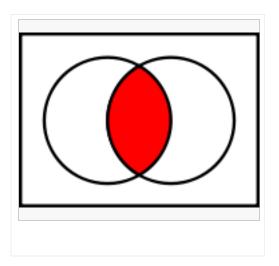
That's how long I want to live: 75 years.

Since the 1990s, I have actively opposed legalizing euthanasia and physician-assisted suicide. People who want to die in one of these ways tend to suffer not from unremitting pain but from depression, hopelessness, and fear of losing their dignity and control. The people they leave behind inevitably feel they have somehow failed.

Seventy-five years is all I want to live. I want to celebrate my life while I am still in my prime. My daughters and dear friends will continue to try to convince me that I am wrong and can live a valuable life much longer. And I retain the right to change my mind and offer a vigorous and reasoned defense of living as long as possible. That, after all, would mean still being creative after 75.

EZEKIEL J. EMANUEL The Atlantic September 17, 2014

## The VENN Diagram



• A Venn diagram uses intersecting circles to illustrate the similarities, differences, and relationships between groups. Similarities between groups are represented in the intersecting portions of the circles, while differences are represented in the non-intersecting portions of the circles.

## And, Why I Hope to Die at 75

An argument that society and families—and you will be better off if nature takes its course swiftly and promptly

#### SEVENTY-FIVE.

That's how long I want to live: **75 years**. (Physician, Ezekiel J. Emanuel)

To die while in full grasp

To take an act in hand

With grace and command

Orchestrate my own demise

With no chance of reviving

Death in its final

Ornamental reality

And yes

Just before or as

Becoming 75

The yes and no's

Have been battling

And yet I edge closer
Ruminations of
Places and ways
For withering
Absolute last breaths
"Nothingness lies coiled in the heart of being - like a worm." (John-Paul Sartre, Being and Nothingness
Death constant
Mornings and night times
Removing self from universe
Placating others
Horror of suicide
Willing to die
Not to short-circuit life
My life is done
Just done
No desire for more
Possibility
Lost its edge
The ability to seduce
Got to prepare
My children
And their children
That the end
Has come for me
Sparely offered
Shared moments

I am on rationed time My will bent to the arc Of age old age Daily call less Ration emails Share stories Public alchemy Sub text sub plot Edited blotted out To become but a petal On a mound Of copper leaves Death wraps itself Around hours A ticking second hand Absorbed To near distraction Obsession Along comes Dr. Ezekiel Emanuel Plundering ominous Scary really Justifying why 316

Filigree of time capsules

Moment by moment

Remove self stealthily

Woman in final retreat Dear *Dr. Ezekiel Emanuel* Setting up trial balloon Tremors of knobby hands Claiming a moral calibration Dear doctor You have 17 years Before becoming 75 Seconding my thought To terminate my life Begin removing myself From this universe This world To bring to an end While you have years To climb That airless ascent That irrevocable void Death Dear good doctor I am but hair breath away Nine months to be precise

75 is the right time

To die to end life

Sadness's psalm

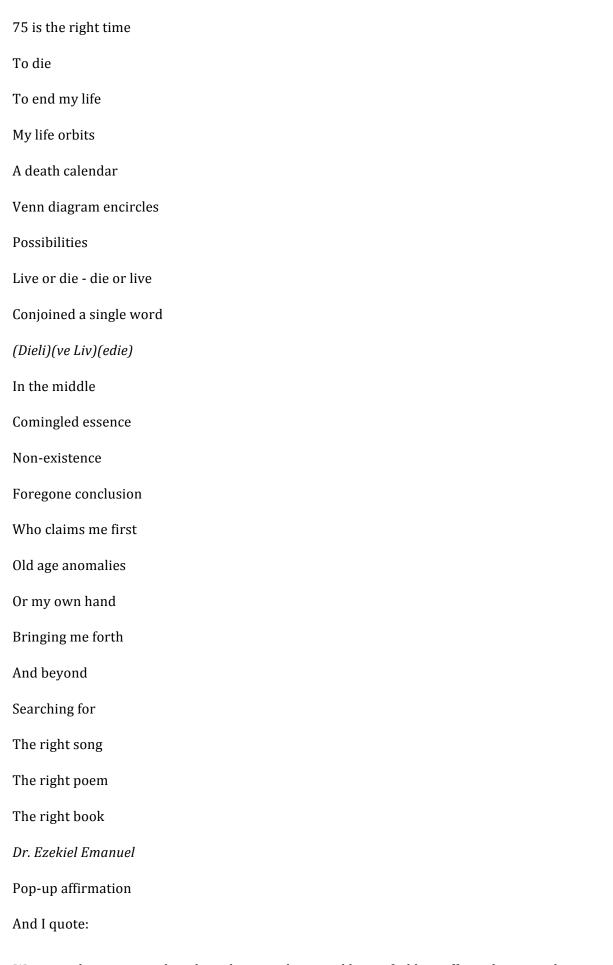
Weight of threnody

Is a little like	
Proffering madness	
Doctor, with your declamations	
You issue death warrants	
Warnings	
Not to clutter up	
The universe	
With years of withering	
A revolting	
Spilling off of fluids	
From every orifice	
Pursue daily	
Beauty and truth	
Ritualistic	
Of mad autodidact	
Gone amuck	
Internet searches	
Proffer quotes	
Easing the way	
To a carefully	
Orchestrated death	
Single ardent desire	
To compose a good end	
Nearly convinced	
	31

Before reaching

My 75th birthday

Dreaming up end points



We are no longer remembered as vibrant and engaged but as feeble, ineffectual, even pathetic.

By the time I reach 75, I will have lived a complete life. Your solipsistic palpitating rumination works We are no longer remembered as vibrant and engaged but as feeble, ineffectual, even pathetic. EE Master of my own fate Will I find the nerve Not to stay a moment longer Muster the courage Whip up the batter Crush the pile of pills Begin to eat less Mark the calendar Quest of spirit and mind An encoded reality Made clear by dear Ezekiel Emanuel Embedded in logic and reason Prudent not to linger beyond Wrinkles should merely indicate where smiles have been. - Mark Twain Time flies like an arrow. Fruit flies like a banana. - Groucho Marx Depression not the motivator Quicksilver escape not the answer

On the most glorious day

When beauty captivates and stuns

Desire for self-infused death to begin

NB

### **Seeping Leaking**

Reeking Stinking How much can One contend with Before shutting down Quitting living?

NB

Oy vey iz mir - Oh, woe is me Complained about her, my mother Complained about him, my husband Complained about him, second husband Got stuck complaining Oy vey iz mir - Oh, woe is me Became a way of life Never looked for a brighter day Poor me woe is me Problems! The cloud beneath Which I walked Comfortable With weight of doubt Refused to move beyond Justifications rationalizations Kept me staying in place

NB

# Feeling the back drift Of death Gravity pull You get shorter Compressed Ready for recycling Ashes to ashes, dust to dust (Anglican Book of Common Prayer burial service) Die we must Keeping death close Death is the mother of beauty. Only the perishable can be beautiful, Which is why we are unmoved by artificial flowers. (Wallace Stevens) Death a prism Cascading rainbows of light Melancholia sets in The contrite Beneath my feet Quicksand The hourglass empties out Brain resists Further contemplate Love and death Today brain locks down No more to think it Will it have it! Tomorrow is another day (Gone With the Wind Scarlett O'Hara) Or is it? Or was it?

While I thought that I was learning how to live, I have been learning how to die. (Leonardo de Vinci)

Suicide is man's way of telling God, 'You can't fire me - I quit.' (Bill Maher)

If We Must Die

If we must die, let it not be like hogs

Hunted and penned in an inglorious spot,

While round us bark the mad and hungry dogs,

Making their mock at our accursèd lot.

If we must die, O let us nobly die,

So that our precious blood may not be shed

In vain; then even the monsters we defy

Shall be constrained to honor us though dead!

O kinsmen! we must meet the common foe!

Though far outnumbered let us show us brave,

And for their thousand blows deal one death-blow!

What though before us lies the open grave?

Like men we'll face the murderous, cowardly pack,

Pressed to the wall, dying, but fighting back!

Claude McKay, "Harlem Shadows"

Ardently want to vanish

Disappear die

Note simply saying

I've gone my mile.

My children wondering

Mother died today. Or, maybe, yesterday; I can't be sure. (Albert Camus, The Stranger)

Precise hour time of death

Hard to fathom know

My final prompt being

No Regrets!

NB

# Tired of lugging this weight this body around

This weight my life too heavy to heave to haul

In and out of hours and days

Anchored in sadness and death

Bereft -

We are walking on thin ice

My youngest son and I

It is breaking apart

Ice floes chunked off

Glacial deposits

We are legend

Leagues beyond our depth

Imagining death wondering

In the chilling October air

What steps to take

To enter with grace

Life's final stage

Gradually stop eating

Gather up pills

Mother always said

The pills are in the drawer

They never were

To die at home

Or at the oceans rim

Defile a home

With its ultimate

Barren desolation
Tired out worn down

Sadness brooding

No longer interested

Advancing the argument

Why pre-empt death

Tired of sorrow regret

For what I didn't chose

Missed chance's putrid ooze

Never had a true love

Life's greatest wonder

Left me solitary adrift

Composing a day

No longer entices

Adventuresome walks tedious

Although sighting egret

Flapping expanse of wings

Circling the Meer

Had a beating heart awakening

Fatigued expecting the worst to happen

Premonitions of doom pierce silence

When will the other shoe to drop

Depression's drub and drag pulls

Impales even moments of light

There is no happy ending here

Tired of lugging the weight I carry around

Oblique fear encroaches

The mordant pulse alerts pursues

Dimming beams of hopefulness

Eclipsed elliptic reflexive

Irreverent irrelevant

I simply don't want to go on

**Dear Samuel Beckett** 

"I can't go on, I'll go on." (Samuel Beckett)

Tedious thinking perpetually of death

Its finality banality in perpetuity

Death be not proud - (John Donne)

Sailing to Byzantium

That is no country for old men. The young In one another's arms, birds in the trees, —Those dying generations—at their song, The salmon-falls, the mackerel-crowded seas, Fish, flesh, or fowl, commend all summer long Whatever is begotten, born, and dies. Caught in that sensual music all neglect Monuments of unageing intellect.

An aged man is but a paltry thing,
A tattered coat upon a stick, unless
Soul clap its hands and sing, and louder sing
For every tatter in its mortal dress,
Nor is there singing school but studying
Monuments of its own magnificence;
And therefore I have sailed the seas and come
To the holy city of Byzantium.

O sages standing in God's holy fire As in the gold mosaic of a wall, Come from the holy fire, perne in a gyre, And be the singing-masters of my soul. Consume my heart away; sick with desire And fastened to a dying animal It knows not what it is; and gather me Into the artifice of eternity.

Once out of nature I shall never take
My bodily form from any natural thing,
But such a form as Grecian goldsmiths make
Of hammered gold and gold enamelling
To keep a drowsy Emperor awake;
Or set upon a golden bough to sing
To lords and ladies of Byzantium
Of what is past, or passing, or to come.

William Butler Yeats

#### Do I have the courage

#### To close down daylight

Do not go gentle into that good night, Old age should burn and rave at close of day; Rage, rage against the dying of the light. Dylan Thomas

On my own terms

Tired of lugging a self around

Drenched in sadness sorrow

Spent life conjoined by choice

With fire dragon mother

She my out my excuse

Hiding in the unctuous

Force of her torment

Mother kept me in bondage

I never tried to break loose

Offered my life as if a saint

The ornery robes of deceit

Fall away bare and barren

Squandered dickered bargained

Turned my back tricked myself

Failure greater fear

Than reckoning with life

Being fully alive

Would rather run

Than move toward light

That is the crime

For which there is no forgiving

"The end is in the beginning and yet you go on." Endgame Samuel Beckett

The end is in the beginning

Dying foretells
The building of a narrative
Fictive or true
The story of a life lived ensues
NB
At some point, you have to start indulging in the pleasures of the present.
emerging biomarkers may someday predict whether one is developing the earliest pathology of Alzheimer's disease are an opportunity for people to schedule their suicide . Or at least start smoking.
Leonard Cohen Too Young to Die, Too Old to Worry NY Times Sunday Sept 21, 2014
A book is a postponed suicide
What a torment to be ordinary, a man among men – nothing is more commonplace than the ersatz troubled soul, for everything can be learned, even angst.
EM Cioran, The Temptation to Exist
I had to stop hating Chester to start loving myself. Forgiveness was freedom. I simply had to let go of my past so that I could step into my future.
I was very much alive. There was no hierarchy of humanity. There was no one-way to be, or even two, but many. And no one could strip me of my value and dignity, because no one had bestowed them. These things came into the world with me.
I had done what the world had signaled I must: hidden the thorn in my flesh, held "the demon" at bay, kept the covenant, borne the weight of my crooked cross. But concealment makes the soul a swamp. Confession is how you drain it.
But vulnerability is the leading edge of truth. Being willing to sacrifice a false life is the only way to live a true one
Charles M. Blow Putting Aside Pain, Embracing the Complexity of Desire - NY Times 9/21/14
As See Through The Bluest Eye (Toni Morrison)
White people are trapped in a history they don't understand. James Baldwin
"Intelligence is a great leveler here as elsewhere"

Frederick Douglass, Life and Times of Frederick Douglass.

"Knowledge unfits a child to be a slave".

**"Education means emancipation**. It means light and liberty. It means the uplifting of the soul of man into the glorious light of truth, the light by which men can only be made free."

Frederick Douglass, Blessings of Liberty and Education. Speech. 1894

**The problem** of the twentieth century is the problem of the color line.

America is not another word for Opportunity to all her sons.

The price of culture is a Lie.

What is Truth? Nay, but that men know so little of men. W.E.B. DuBois

Then they came for me and there was no one left to speak for me. Pastor Maftin Niemoller

I am inside someone who hates me. I look out from his eyes.

A man is either free, or he is not. There cannot be an apprenticeship for freedom.

Art is a weapon in the struggle of ideas, the class struggle.

There is no justice in America, but it is the fight for justice that sustains you.

Art is whatever makes you proud to be human.

Warriors are poets and poems and all the loveliness here in the worlds. Amiri Baraka

**We die. That may be the meaning of life.** But we do language. That may be the measure of our lives.

Anger is better. There is a sense of being in anger. A reality and presence. An awareness of worth. It is a lovely surging.

I have only to break into the tightness of a strawberry, and I see summer – its dust and lowering skies.

...A little black girl who wanted to rise up out of the pit of her blackness and see the world with blue eyes. His outrage grew and felt like power. For the first time he honestly wished he could work miracles.

Toni Morrison, The Bluest Eye

**No. Let the people see** what I have seen. I think everybody needs to know what had happened to Emmett Till.

Mamie Till Emmett Till's mother

#### Mother How Could You Have Left Me This Way?

You died too soon you should have waited for me

You lived too long we live too damn long as you were wont to say

It is impossible for me now to live without you

You died when you were ninety-three and I seventy-one

We were practically siblings by that time

Early on you crawled into me an invasive microbe

A distressed mangled twisted aberrant gene

And never left

You sucked the life out of me inside out

I held onto you as I held onto myself

I am nobody without you our fights

Your denigrating insinuating incendiary manipulative calls

They threw me to doubts self-hatred a lance to the heart

I am aligned intertwined a programmed if crude robot

Detesting you my revulsion repulsion

Being repelled by you kept my juices flowing

It has been my lifeline

I need you now to keep alive

You did not keep up your end of the nefarious bargain

For me to die first it was in your every word

In your willful disregard of me

And my god given right to a separate identity

It was written in the stars a lovers death pact

To die together two lovers mother and daughter

Never untethered disconnected

Never became a separate person of consequence

Your death finally freed me to know
I had no life without you
I am completely dependent on our internecine web
Our inner dialect the subtext was my daily bread
Simply put I simply can't live without you
When my father your husband of nearly sixty years died
I felt I had an imperative to carry on
I owed him to bring him forward
To have his soul and spirit live on
Your death made it clear
That I cannot live without you
Symbiotic from birth from that first mortal cry
I flopped failed infant life
Crushed at birth morbidity at first cry
NB
How to Make a Home

If you have belongings, personal effects, unpack them, but do not put them away in drawers or cabinets or closets with any immediacy. Let them sit out for an hour, a few days, so they can greet you when you enter a room and you can catch sight of that sweater your grandmother knit and you can relax. Stand naked in as many rooms as you can – for the asylum seeker, unmitigated freedom is not instinctual.

Laleh Kadivi, The Living

**Turning 70 – (**Read at birthday party given by Jeremy Rebecca and Luca) How do you feel turning 70, you ask I feel good, so good to quote James Brown Although nobody like me Appears in the mirror And my wrists spotted Stains of years passing Can't remove those I will never appear like I was The mirror image is gone Takes courage to stare At the me in there But I feel good To live to see 70 And I can still see If a little murky and cloudy I see three children

They are good people

Deeply and daringly good

And the older two

Each has three more

I am a grandma six times over

And to think that Luca and I

Lived to see him turn twenty-two

That death that snatched

My girlhood face

That death that etches

Brown spots beneath my wrists We escaped Luca and I What more to ask of life I have Jeremy and Rebecca And Luca and then Sophie and Willa and Owen And Hudson, Daisy, and Upton Love always baffled me Marriage threw me Being a daughter Nearly capsized me But here I am 70 Surrounded by friends and friendships Many made by sandboxes And walks home from school It feels good - good to be alive so good Why? I asked my father at six Because of Bach he answered When he decided to die He said *no more Bach it is too beautiful* Bach is still not too beautiful For me and I know Why I am 70 and I feel good

So good the bible did not best me

My children Jeremy and Rebecca and Luca

Celebrate me It feels good – 70.

I have never been more alive

In the morning I had a look so lost	a face so dead, that perhaps those w	hom I met <b>did not see me.</b>
	Arthur <i>Rimbaua</i>	l, "A Season in Hell"

There are various ways of dealing with the terror of death, he writes. Denial, obsession or acceptance. Then there's a fourth way. "This way, he writes, "requires no forgetting, no lying, no groveling at the altar of the inevitable. All it takes is instinct." Jeb Rubenfeld

Met Calendar Feb 5 and 6, 2011 -

This is the face universal succumbing unbearable right so right was sadness sorrow ever depicted more or better and a hand like a gnarled tree limb reaching out to where? And a hand on what calms becalms his private parts beneath a tasteful drapery and his face heavenward – I have finally found though not as great or bountiful or beautifully wrought that is the experience I will die with that is the image of my salvation my reality affirmed found back in 1482 not a poem not a story not a painting speaks to me more – and my toes my big one curl fist like fistula tight – it is me my interior space an archetype for my life's story I am that face I am he reborn in me – mirror image

Man of Sorrow - Hans Baldung Grien, German artist - 1484



A Bathing Scene by Hans Baldung Grien

**...upholding** the Catholic ideal of no sex except in marriage and then only for procreation. You had people with no understanding of their sexuality, of what sexuality even was, and they were in complete power.

"The Irish Affliction" by Russell Shorto, NY Times Magazine, 2/13/10

.....

#### The Disappearances I - 2015

To him who in the love of Nature holds Communion with her visible forms, she speaks A various language; for his gayer hours She has a voice of gladness, and a smile And eloquence of beauty, and she glides Into his darker musings, with a mild And healing sympathy, that steals away Their sharpness, ere he is aware. When thoughts Of the last bitter hour come like a blight Over thy spirit, and sad images Of the stern agony, and shroud, and pall, And breathless darkness, and the narrow house, Make thee to shudder, and grow sick at heart; Go forth, under the open sky, and list To Nature's teachings, while from all around Earth and her waters, and the depths of air Comes a still voice. William Cullen Bryant, Thanatopsis

Beehive colony collapse Wrong milkweed planted To save bees Who knew One milkweed from another Bees knew

We all get stung by bee colony collapse. The honeybee population in the United States is now less than half of what it was at the end of World War II. Driven largely by industrial farming practices, that decline as well underway when, in 2006, commercial beekeepers began finding many of their hives suddenly abandoned. Colony collapse appears to be linked to a variety of factors that work in concert to weaken bees. Seeds coated with neonicotinoid pesticides, or neonics, sprout into crops laced with the chemicals, which shut down the nervous system of any insect munching on the plant. The chemicals even make their way into nectar and pollen, which can dose bees with enough of the toxin to cause disorientation and a loss of ability to learn and communicate — crucial skills for a social insect. The poisons can be even stronger when store-shelf insecticides are used by home gardeners. Europe has temporarily banned neonics, but the insecticides remain widely available in the United States. Crops pollinated by bees include almonds, apples, apricots, avocados, blueberries, cantaloupes, cashews, coffee, cranberries, cucumbers, eggplants, grapes, kiwis, mangoes, okra, peaches, pears, peppers, strawberries, tangerines, walnuts and watermelons. Patterson Clark, 6/24/14

Bees Lured and Harmed by Pesticide, Studies Show

...leave unanswered the question of the pesticides' impact on ordinary honeybees.

...other experts have long argued that the pesticide can dramatically affect bees and other pollinators in or near neonicotinoid-treated fields, crippling their memories and navigational skills and crimping their growth and reproduction.

Michael Wines NY Times 4/23/15

Colony Collapse Disorder is the phenomenon that occurs when the majority of worker bees in a colony disappear and leave behind a queen, plenty of food and a few nurse bees to care for the remaining immature bees and the queen. But hives cannot sustain themselves without worker bees and would eventually die. This combination of events resulting in the loss of a bee colony has been called Colony Collapse Disorder (CCD).



Scientific squabble Labia running mouth disorder Special interest group Pseudo-scientific babble From makers of pesticides and farmers Tampering hampering nature - natural forces Wind whispering angry god Snatches squashes hives Waggle gone Nectar sweet bees Disappear We manipulate We mottle meddle We speculate We destroy Collateral damage Unintended consequences Interrupt intervene Disrupt Natures' force Tamper upset Upheaval Reckoning Honeybees disappear

birds and bees
birds without bees
fruit trees without bees
markets without fruit
bees at the root
of missing fruit
decline of honeybees
threaten crops like apples and almonds
that depend on the insects for pollination
"How Bees Lose Step in a Life-and -Death Dance" NY Times 4/21/15

Nutritionists urge: Eat a handful of almonds with your apple for a healthy snack.

Snack: Small Fuji Apple and one-quarter cup almonds."This is what I tell my clients is a smart snack—
carbohydrate + protein + fiber. I knew this would give me the energy boost I needed that would last and get
through the afternoon until dinner. Almonds are a heart-healthy source of healthy fats as well as vitamin E and
magnesium." Alison Massey, R.D.



Still Life with Apples and Almonds - Pierre-Auguste Renoir



<u>Winnie the Pooh</u>: That buzzing noise means something. Now, the only reason for making a buzzing noise that I know of is because you are... a bee! And the only reason for being a bee is to make honey. And the only reason for making honey is so I can eat it. A.A. Milne, Winnie-the-Pooh

#### 1.5 Million Black Men, Missing From Daily Life

Justin Wolfers, Kevin Quealy and David Leonhardt NY Times 4/21/15



For Too Many Black Men, Prison Feels Like Home - Curtis Bunn AtlantaBlackStar 4/23/15

#### **Black Men Missing**

Where are they Dead or in jail Ages 25 to 54 Gone missing

Black men gone
Out of sight
Locked up locked out
Welcome to the land
Of *Thanatopsis*Survive thrive
Nosedive
History reckons
Bible beckons
Life diminished
Finished

I was born in minutes in a roadside kitchen a skillet whispering my name. I was born to rainwater and lye; I was born across the river where I was borrowed with clothespins, a harrow tooth, broadsides sewn in my shoes. I returned, though it please you, through no fault of my own, pockets filled with coffee grounds and eggshells. I was born still and superstitious; I bore an unexpected burden. I gave birth, I gave blessing, I gave rise to suspicion. I was born abandoned outdoors in the heat-shaped air, air drifting like spirits and old windows. I was born a fraction and a cipher and a ledger entry; I was an index of first lines when I was born.

I was born waist-deep stubborn in the water crying ain't I a woman and a brother I was born to this hall of mirrors, this horror movie I was born with a prologue of references, pursued by mosquitoes and thieves, I was born passing off the problem of the twentieth century: I was born. I read minds before I could read fishes and loaves; I walked a piece of the way alone before I was born.

Gregory Pardlo, Written By Myself, Dogest

no dad in kitchen by tv in bed tossing basket balls on cracked concrete court grassy nubs sticking up

gone missing
plucked off
the street by
invisible hand
of hatred
dark men picked
off in dark night
at sunset
in broad day light
cycling sun and moon
capture removal expulsion

The missing-men phenomenon began growing in the middle decades of the 20th century –Prison population has soared since 1980. There are more missing African-American men nationwide than there are African American men residing in all of new York City –or more than in Los Angeles, Philadelphia, Detroit, Houston, Washington and Boston, combined. (NY Times 4/21/15)

black men gone from hearth and home black men gone from parent meetings at school and even at bars black men gone

"Women in places where there is a preponderance of missing men have become more likely to work and more likely to pursue their education further than they are elsewhere

Men seem less likely to commit to romance relationships or to work hard to maintain them" (NY Times, 4/21/15)

"1.5 Million Missing Black Men," showed that more than one in every six black men in the 24-54 age group has disappeared from civic life, mainly because they died young or are locked away in prison....

"Being black in America today is just about the same as having a felony conviction in terms of one's chances of find a job. Devah Pager, Harvard Professor, "Marked: Race, Crime and Finding Work in an Era of Mass Incarceration."

In recent months, the many grievous cases of unarmed black men and boys who were shot dead by the police – now routinely captured on video – show how the presumption of criminality, poverty and social isolation threatens lives in every day in all corners of this country. "Forcing Black Men Out of Society, NY Times Editorial 4/26/15

**Where I am, I don't know**, I'll never know, in the silence you don't know, you must go on, I can't go on, I'll go on. Samuel Beckett

We go one beckett Women go on Work school kids Get their own Get better While lonely and alone Missing men Forces purpose on women Lock more up Women become More accomplished Lysistrata sisterhood (Aristophanes) Of the abandoned Men incarcerated Women stalks of sunflowers Bending toward light Withhold tenderness until Until the raw hand of law Of bigotry is cut off

Read Citizen by Rankine Read Charles Blow Read heartbreak Read evil read menace Kill off disappear My heart's honey

Pestisides sprays
Poison milkweed plants
That kill honeybees
Searching for nectar
Sucking poisons instead
Colony collapse
Honeybees disappear

Pollination discrimination
Fucked up mixed up nation
Killing itself off
Spray by spray
Sprig by sprig
Men on corners gone
Men in beds gone
Rare as a bee hive
A man on the street
Intact alive

Colony collapse
No honeybees
No healthy snacks

Disappeared black men Off streets Broken hearts Broken streets Broken country Disappearing from itself Honeybees and black men The disappeared 2015 Interconnected thus Displacement at our hands Incarceration embalming Poisoning locking up Unjust society Repercussions Consequences Life condemned If just one in this way Slow death overtakes A whirl of a world In which

These disappearances

Take place

NB

I might have been myself minus amazement,

that is

someone completely different.

#### The Day After - Without Us

The next day

promises to be sunny,

although those still living

should bring umbrellas.

#### True Love

Perfectly good children are born without its help

It couldn't populate the planet in a million years

it comes along so rarely.

Let the people who never find true love

Keep saying that there's no such thing

Their faith will make it easier for them to live and die.

*Ill-prepared* for the privilege of living

I can barely keep up with the pace that action demands

The props are surprisingly precise

And whatever I do

will become forever what I've done.

Wislawa Szymborska, Polish Poet, Noble Laureate

#### I see my son

Will against body

Fierce and adeft

Watch my son

Struggling life against spirit

Struggle
Straggle into daylight
Bent sallow
Pot infused gait
Struggling to stay alive
Will spirit subsumed
Embattled body
At least my scar is straight
My stoma small
He shares on way to doctor
Another day
Tipped to the pavement
Always with a pair
Of the latest sneakers or shoes

NB

#### Sex, Dementia and a Husband on Trial at Age 78

By PAM BELLUCK APRIL 13, 2015

Photo



Henry Rayhons at the grave of his wife, Donna Lou Rayhons, an Alzheimer's patient who died last year.

There is no question that Donna Lou Rayhons had severe Alzheimer's.

In the days before being placed in a nursing home in Garner, Iowa, last year, Mrs. Rayhons, 78, could not recall her daughters' names or how to eat a hamburger. One day, she tried to wash her hands in the toilet of a restaurant bathroom. But another question has become the crux of an extraordinary criminal case unfolding this week in an Iowa courtroom: Was Mrs. Rayhons able to consent to sex with her husband?

Henry Rayhons, 78, has been charged with third-degree felony sexual abuse, accused of having sex with his wife in a nursing home on May 23, 2014, eight days after staff members there told him they believed she was mentally unable to agree to sex. It is rare, possibly unprecedented, for such circumstances to prompt criminal charges. Mr. Rayhons, a nine-term Republican state legislator, decided not to seek another term after his arrest.

There is no allegation that Mrs. Rayhons resisted or showed signs of abuse. And it is widely agreed that the Rayhonses had a loving, affectionate relationship, having married in 2007 after each had been widowed. They met while singing in a church choir.



Ms. Dornbier, prompted by what she called concerns from Mrs. Rayhons's daughter Suzan Brunes, that Mr. Rayhons was engaging in inappropriate sexual contact, wrote at the bottom of the plan: "Given Donna's cognitive state, do you feel she is able to give consent for any sexual activity?"

The center's doctor, Dr. John Brady, wrote: "No." Mr. Rayhons was told the recommendation against having sex and indicated it would not be a problem, according to Ms. Dunshee.

On May 23, Mrs. Rayhons was moved from a private room to a double. That evening, her roommate reported that Mr. Rayhons drew the curtain around his wife's bed and that sexual noises were heard. Later a security camera recorded Mr. Rayhons dropping his wife's underwear into a hallway laundry bag after leaving her room.

Soon after, Ms. Brunes successfully petitioned for guardianship of her mother. The petition did not mention sexual activity, but said that Mr. Rayhons disregarded staff members' recommendations, including that he not visit his wife's room because of "conflicts with her roommate.

In an interview with a state investigator, Mr. Rayhons said that his wife still enjoyed and occasionally asked for sex, but he did not remember having sex in the shared room that night. The investigator implied, apparently erroneously, to Mr. Rayhons that cameras had recorded sexual activity, which seemed to persuade him to acknowledge having had relations.

Mrs. Rayhons was moved to another facility run by the same company, which has a special dementia unit. Her daughter limited Mr. Rayhons's visits. He was arrested soon after she died.

The case is being tried by the Iowa attorney general's office because of Mr. Rayhons's prominence in the county. The attorney general's office, the Concord Care Home, Mrs. Rayhons's daughters and their lawyer declined to comment while the case is pending.

Sex is one of the most ambiguous areas in the scientific understanding of Alzheimer's. While there are established methods of measuring memory, reasoning and the ability to dress, bathe and balance checkbooks, no widely used method exists for assessing the ability to consent to intimate relations.

One obstacle: Dementia's symptoms fluctuate. Patients may be relatively lucid in the morning and significantly impaired in the afternoon.

...Yet desire may survive long after names and faces are forgotten. Physical intimacy can benefit dementia patients, experts say, calming agitation, easing loneliness and possibly aiding physical health.



Henry Rayhons, right, in court with his lawyer, Joel Yunek. CreditJeff Heinz/The Globe Gazette

"Touch is one of the last pleasures we lose," said Daniel Reingold, chief executive of the Hebrew Home at Riverdale, in the Bronx, which pioneered a "sexual rights policy" for residents in 1995. "So much of aging and so much of being in a long-term care facility is about loss, loss of independence, loss of friends, loss of ability to use your body. Why would we want to diminish that?"

During opening arguments last Thursday, the prosecutor, Tyler Buller, said, "On May 23 of last year, Donna Rayhons couldn't make her own decisions." He also said seminal fluid corresponding to Mr. Rayhons's DNA was found on sheets, a quilt and Mrs. Rayhons's panties.

The defense lawyer, Joel Yunek, said a rape kit found no semen in Mrs. Rayhons's vagina or signs of tearing. He said Mr. Rayhons had had sex with his wife at the nursing home, but not on May 23.

On Monday, Mr. Yunek asked Dr. Brady if "Donna is happy to see Henry — hugs, smiles, they hold hands, they talk — would that indicate that she is in fact capable at that point of understanding the affection with Henry?" Dr. Brady said no, calling that a "primal response" not indicative of the ability to make informed decisions.

Dr. Alireza Yarahmadi, a neurologist testifying for the prosecution, also disagreed with Mr. Yunek's contention, saying, "They do have feelings, but they don't have good judgment."

Mr. Rayhons may testify this week. His lawyer and his son, Dale, declined to comment, but soon after the arrest, his family issued a statement saying in part: "Accusing a spouse of a crime for continuing a relationship with his spouse in a nursing home seems to us to be incredibly illogical and unnatural, as well as incredibly hurtful."

### Iowa Man Found Not Guilty of Sexually Abusing Wife With Alzheimer's By PAM BELLUCKAPRIL 22, 2015

An lowa jury on Wednesday found Henry Rayhons not guilty of charges that he sexually abused his wife, an Alzheimer's patient, by having sex with her in a nursing home after staff members told him she was cognitively unable to give consent. In the highly unusual case, Mr. Rayhons, 78, a farmer and former Republican state legislator who by all accounts had a mutually loving relationship with his wife, faced a felony charge that could have resulted in up to 10 years in prison. The case ignited intense national discussion of an issue that will only gain importance as more Americans get older: whether and when people with dementia are capable of indicating if they desire intimacy.

Mr. Rayhons testified that his wife, Donna Rayhons, continued to desire and even initiate sexual contact. But he said that on the night in question, May 23, 2014, he and she had just kissed and held hands after he drew a curtain around her bed in a shared room.

"We did not do any of that stuff that day," Mr. Rayhons testified, according to local news media reports. "We just didn't."

#### Her love for me never changed in any way, shape, or form.

Physically as well, yes. She was just as aware that I was the person that she loved from the day we were married to the day she passed away. Henry Rayhons, "An Intimacy That Outlasted Dementia," NY Times, Pam Belluck, 2/28/15

**Good God. I just gave my husband verbal consent** to have sex with me (if I don't have a headache) even if I get Alzheimer's. Do I have to put it in writing and give him a power of attorney, too? Sara Kaplan, Chappaqua

#### Justice O'Connor's Husband Finds New Love



**The husband of retired Supreme Court Justice Sandra Day O'Connor** has struck up a romance with a woman who is a fellow Alzheimer's patient and lives at the same assisted living center as him, according to a television news report.

The retired justice isn't jealous about the relationship and is pleased that her husband is comfortable at the center, the couple's son, Scott O'Connor, told KPNX in Phoenix in a broadcast that aired Thursday.

"Mom was thrilled that dad was relaxed and happy," Scott O'Connor said. An effort by The Associated Press to reach Scott O'Connor on Tuesday morning was unsuccessful.

An official with the assisted living center was quoted as saying people with Alzheimer's need intimacy and sometimes develop romantic attachments with fellow patients.

John O'Connor was diagnosed with Alzheimer's 17 years ago and was sad when he moved into the assisted living center, his son said.

"Forty-eight hours after moving into that new cottage he was a teenager in love," Scott O'Connor said. "He was happy."

The news report showed video footage of John O'Connor holding hands with a woman identified only as "Kay." The retired justice wasn't shown in footage taken at the center.

Though Sandra Day O'Connor, 77, did not appear in the television report, it gave a rare look at the life of the nation's first female justice, USA Today reported. The family's willingness to highlight an aspect of a heart-wrenching illness recalled O'Connor's decision in 1994 to go public with her feelings about breast cancer.

In a speech to the National Coalition for Cancer Survivorship, she spoke about discovering the cancer in 1988 and undergoing a mastectomy, the paper reported.

Scott said, "For Mom to visit when he's happy ... visiting with his girlfriend, sitting on the porch swing holding hands," was a relief after a painful period, according to USA Today.

The O'Connors, who have three children, met at Stanford Law School and married in 1952, according to the paper. John O'Connor left a partnership at a Phoenix law firm to come to Washington with his wife in 1981. He worked for D.C. law firms but was limited in his ability to take on matters that could come before the justices.

As her husband's disease became more difficult to handle O'Connor retired, the paper reports

TIS HEL HUSBUHU S UISCUSC DECUME HIOT	re difficult to manufe, o dominor recireu, ene paper rep	301 (8)

## Almost 75, no Alzeheimer's No loving no touching No intimacy My body knows why I know why My heart knows why I just couldn't Experience intimacy Passion with abandon Two bodies Colliding asteroids Sky aglitter "Intimacy is the capacity to be rather weird with someone and finding that that's ok with them." Alain de Botton Never could Leave my body To join with another Gravitation is not responsible for people falling in love. -Albert Einstein Never could disappear In an embrace Lovemaking

Never even

In the realm

Of the possible

"They slipped briskly into an intimacy

from which they never recovered." F. Scott Fitzgerald, "This Side of Paradise" Fearing Intimacy Monochromatic Body baby pod Militant martyr Missionary position Staunch stalwart Wayward lovebird Love's lunacy Love's acrobatics Would have blown Me to smithereens Skin sizzling Third degree burns Irreparable scar torn My body stiffens Repelled at just The thought

The hint of

The moving hand

Tendering my body

Of a kiss ready mouth

Fear overwhelms

Desire scuttled

Dreams refusing Remembering My heart broke open Loving my kids Love is most nearly itself when here and now cease to matter. -T.S. Eliot Perhaps in some lives There is only One thing That can be Brought to Consciousness Loving my kids Being a good mom Was the love I could bear Walked the moon Of motherhood Death edges in Lurks shadowing Life coming to an end Want death to sweep Me off my feet Biblical illumination Choose being a mother Over being a lover

The fire in earth's center

Torrid tempestuous

Flamed out at my birth

NB

#### I don't even know what sex is for

She the psychotherapist smirked

That kind of sublime *Mona Lisa* smile

I was a girl from the thighs of Ireland

A pure brood

Turn of the century convent girl

A body as disconnected

As a broken off tree limb

My daring imagination held

Dreams of being rescued

Copulating savior

My own tormented twisted father

Happened before I was six

Not sex but desire for rescue

To be stolen away

On a swan's back

Disappearing in the thwart of life

Passion scorned me

Passion seared me

Passion befuddled me

My body repulsed by touching

My body shingled with longing

When I awoke to my body Its passion its lust It was toxic with age and sag Flapjack pancake breasts Gravities pull to dust and ash Youth is wasted on the young (George Bernard Shaw) Doc shrink I know now what sex is for Had you understood You responded to a girl Webbed to numbness Comeliness and innocence Submersed in stark submission Will bent to absolute subservience Finally deciding to entrust My gaping cavernous question to you Deriding it with a barely veiled smirk Repercussions of your reckless response Reverberated lifelong By the time I got to you I was welts and abject fear A trauma victim Attempting to extricate myself

And my children

From a menacing

Gun slinging fist assaulting

Philandering mob boss husband

The question about sex

Was about what next

Blindsided by your ridicule

I stayed formatted in frigidity

Attempting to take my body back

From its fearsome bondage

From the raping whipping

Gun slinging hand of a husband

You performed a ritual slaughter

Getting me sufficiently strong

To leave him with the kids

Not one of us getting killed

Re-emerging

Peeking over the privet edge

Of a future of what lay ahead

Attempting to re-connect

With the girl who came to bloom

From seventeen to twenty-two

When I married the man

I had known for three weeks

You were fooled

By my polished tongue

Vocabulary to mystify

And yet a babe in the woods

Sat at your feet

Ready to regain the tinsel

Of her nubile youth driven self

With that discernible smirk

You pushed me back inside

Curdled my awakening

Re-submerged I kept to a disconsolate path Married a yet crueler man Masking cruelty With acquired lambent suffering A wolf in sheep's clothing Who held up sex like catnip Grabbing for him **Eclipsed seduction** Never to breach the distance Having reached the harrowing Border of seventy I can afford to look back Part of my self-imposed Deathwatch I come alive Call it hubris Call it delusional Willow bough winter threaded I am near to dying Aligning stars and chronology And yet and yet

Never more alive

More present more evolved

The sky blistering blue

My heart flutters seraphim

Nothing held back

Without restraint

Without feet bolting
I am alive today
Juxtaposed between
Mirth and madness
It was thus
My life orbits
As I fade away
No today will ever again
Just be another day
NB
I generally based appraisals of my affections on the momentary condition of my genitalia.
Nell Zink, "The Wallcreeper"
The cure for loneliness is solitude. Marianne Moore

# **Being a chameleon**Saps energy

Symbiotic

Synthesis Synthetic Pathetic Bathetic You joining on Like a barnacle As if you could Fuse with others Become them Jew Brazilian Argentinian Jingle writer Or whatever The circumference Of you so small So little of you left Mean-spirited man We watch as you shrink Slink slither Size of a pinprick Waddled in sorrow Feigned Damage you caused Bigger than Katrina

Sorrow feigned	
Bristled bodies	
Remain	
You merged	
Sucked off	
Leech	
Snarl of slugs	
Dengue parasite	
Vampire	
Stinky parched	
Cosmically drained	
Dwindling	
Tiny tapering pod	
Of a man	
A lumbering turtle	
Sauntering	
From woman to woman	
Cunt to cunt	
Putting on new selves	
New identities	
As if a change	
Of sperm soiled underwear	
Levitating above a pallet	
Flanked by Argentinian lover	
And her maid	
	35

Tiny stooped over

Curling to knees

Curdling drift

Cialis man Viagra manly swagger You are emptied out Worn thin depleted *Tom Thumb* tiny Shrunk eviscerated Bid and tuck of new life Basking deep in Argentina Diaspora of mistresses Deep hued Puerto Rico **Holocaust Jew** Brazen tug of Tropicalia Brazil *E Harmony* on line She had two dogs You hate dogs Finding yourself New women Transforming yourself New again Turnstile of identities Pathetic nomad Becoming no one In the end 357

Goofy preposterous

Loopy makeshift

Frieze frame of yet

Another fictive life

Weeping as you depart Leaving cratering Another woman's life I shredded all the words Splattered like blood stains On page after page Of our fitful time together Finally finished with you Playful jabs of hate Charm your prick Torn up gone Rhyming pentameters Of bruising damaging Relationship Evidence destroyed Invader of hearth and home Scrubbed from universe Words and more words And yet a found son Binds us In inconceivable ways I will never completely Understand How I let you in Leech onto me You pushed past

Resistance inveigled

Crying sobbing

To gain a leg up Your fools rush for acclaim Voided as derivative The printed manuscript Oozing with harm and pain You are a fucking idiot A predator And I was a victim Of your lure Tiny mini-man Curled up fetal Face creased with sadness Grief feigned The word *sorry* Given flagrantly Frequently Lost its decimal range Yesterdays Ripped to shreds Nothing left Freeing up A space in the past Subtracted extracted Time with you Gone amnesiac Nothing left And yet still Ambition mongering

Fusing with other lives

Then thundering off

To next destination

Bleak foretelling

Man on a dunghill

Of the discarded

To die embittered

I have forgiven myself

For hating you

For hating myself

For even

Letting you in the door

Tore writings to bits

Lore of our life together

Drifting toward

Recycling bins and mist

NB

## Tossed/Purged

Tossed all the poems Or the whatever Effluence Regurgitation Litany liturgical Tale of Bespoken love From the first Rotten at its core Taken back Not to be retrieved Words rife with agony With doubt Dissected corpse Of reluctant incumbent Mordent nihilistic Succumbed Betrayed Resistance howling A bay cat Run go away Shut the door tight Sensational Titillation tintinnabulation

Of mordent collapse

Words rubbed out Evidence gone Ultimate betrayal Recumbent peace Death brokering Enlightenment Evidence of Blind stumbling Auguring Abrogation of self Submitting to this *de Sade* Ripping up Descriptors Of deep betrayal Venal submission To this man who Sniffed the borders The circumference of our lives To see what was to be had Torn gone all evidence of This crazy abrogation of self Born on a slip of desperation Conquest of limp and thaw From the moment Of your hem and haw I tried to escape Run from you Sensed a predatory

Ran in circles Ran into myself Resisting Fleeing a tightly scripted **Pursuit** Wane ambivalence Subversive I struggled to resist The allure Of a predatory seduction Limp will-less withering Obelisk of failure I caved gave in Now writings Of this tawdry pursuit Are rubbed etched out Dumped into recycled purgatory Putrefaction Pretender of hot lava love Seducer of vulnerable women Consenting to your barbarity I have torn you from The journal of last reflection The story gone The sultry weeping words Stripped pain to element A trope of vein and nerve

Seducer

In our son's hospital room Withered whiny man Imagining your Faltering erections Guild of the guilty Dripping off penis Goo of madness Fucking more women Fucking with women Hurling women Discus to the four winds Weeping always Fleeing leaving Remorse palpable Scorching Poignancy sad-faced Your son Said to leave get out Of his hospital room If you couldn't Rid your face Blooming with Aggrieved sadness Suffering man 364

Not a word of you left

My past has vacated you

You are vanquished

Sitting near you

Evoking a litany Of verbal assault Orgasmic delight At withering women Left behind Angry at you Hating you Heathen Love demented Tormentor The stench of evil Not real authentic evil You give too little To be considered truly bad All is superficial Caught in the web Of your seduction Badass man Plaintive predator Reeking havoc Bleakness of betrayal Insufferable Sullen frightened In the breech 365

Insufferable man

And leave behind

Female carnage

You weep

Of fear Here you Hip hopping along Venomous snake Sneak up Sniff for vulnerability The opening You pervert Words this weighty Wasted on a Wastrel like you Fuck 'em and leave 'em Weeping as you go The women filled With urgent errant loss Sick bastard I was one of the women Left behind in a slush of tears Wiping off sperm and residue I tore up the manuscript Detailing this sordid Capsule of mordent time Spent fleeing submitting Regretting I tore up The distillation Of our disturbing tale So contrite

I caved in Fucking your way Past the door And then Abruptly leaving Titillated with exits **Ephemera** Illusory Running off Flurry of furious adultery Infamous moment To begin again Knee deep In your departing goo Bent over slither Old decrepit man Stench of lies Still wafts off Whippoorwill of Salacious encounter On the look out For better more Becoming less and less Pinprick on the horizon 367

So formidable

You persisting

I resisting

To have let you in

Boarder hoarder Of women's hearth and home Disruptor interloper Of temporary encampments Travelling women Enterprising Google mapping Entering cunt after cunt I was one of the lonely ones At loose ends Healing moving beyond Ambiguity daunting Curried favor Checklist offerings Roughrider of broken hearts Stalk prey betray Wresting myself from you You left weeping fleeing I watched you go Tore up testimony Document Scroll the words above I see you as you were I see myself submitting Shame and weariness Lifting off

Years sent your way

Dissolute desultory man

Betrayal deep haughty To err is human; to forgive, divine. (Alexander Pope) A sprig of spring thaw The fog lifts Closer yet To death dying Elliptical stories Vouchsafed in my heart Words locked within The silent moan The end comes No time to repair No time to despair Relinquishing self To thin air NB

### Nary a smudge a thumb print

As if thin air

But harm

You disappeared

Leaving nothing behind

If I get from hating you

I will find relief A widow's loveless grief Stalked, heart stolen Still swollen with fear Too late for love Succumbed dumb Wilting body and self Time to web Humor from pain Create distance Wife as amnesiac Awakened self Still raw Wiser if solitary Heart lighten up Before beats run out Die with dignity grace Forgiving myself For that dreadful lapse Holding tight onto you Fleeing from life NB

#### Chose to break from love

And yet supple and open A girl of nineteen At her pithy loveliest Eyes turned Heads spun around Hunger too great Turned from Curled in a ball Fetal regressive Pressed to the wall A prom scrapbook flower Wishing she were dead I wish I were dead She said whimpering She was me She was nineteen I can't hold her Can't comfort her Can't change things Around for her Now stunned appalled How sad despairing that girl You are a girl with sad eyes Some man at a bar said I was nineteen then

The image floats up

I feel it welling up Her tears Push out of my eyes I am that girl Who longed for suicide And lived fifty more years Never freed Her sobs her pain Help me help me She called out I pushed her deep inside The tears well What does it mean That I am forming a union Joining with her What does it mean That the girl of nineteen Is now me Has finally become me We now gather At grandchildren's birthdays We were talking Their grandfather 372

It is as if a photo

How deep how riveting

How utterly sweet

How more than sad

I am humbled

My first husband He ran helter-skelter From woman to woman While he wore His wedding ring inscribed From now until forever More pain more drift Darkness closes in When looking backward Live for today Can't extricate the girl From her past I am here now Closing in on death It got to the point That I couldn't kiss him You can't put a family back together You break apart He told me We are both now more than seventy The shadows of my past Move along my walls I found the girl Bent and curled Pressed against a wall Wanting to be dead Now I know why

Understand what drove her

To the edge of being To want to quit living Her life force Too great a rival Too overwhelming to follow She turned her back On dreams and withdrew Pressed like a flower To the wall I am that girl Pinned pressed against the wall Crying *I don't want to live* I don't want to be alive I was my most beautiful My most powerful Desire a taste in my mouth And as if no time has elapsed I am collapsed in a ring of myth I never moved from that wall Never could peel that girl From the wall Calling out to death To bring me finally home I bait and seduce It is the girl Against the wall

I can't face

So full of promise

So ripe with desire And I neither let her die Or let her live Live or die as Anne Sexton warned "Live or die, but don't poison everything... Rather than the hurdy-gurdy Of a compromised life My insides curdle with remorse Sadness so crushingly deep Digs into me To die Without ever truly loved Impossible horrible Feel sick nauseous My own life repulses Scars sears Body bows deep willow weeps Never any affectionate cuddles And no one - no one I chose Ever really wanted To love me Run easy fingers through my hair

Why don't you put your arm around me Husband two answered When I asked for him

I am dying and just now

To put his arm around me

The tears start to flow Don't want to feel sorry for myself Just the pain the pain The remains of a body never touched Why didn't anyone tell me Why didn't you mother Why didn't you tell me Let me know About fragrances To perfume my body Bathing in fragrant bath oils She was mute She couldn't instruct What she couldn't confront Sex is disgusting Sex starved she all but said Don't want anymore Self-truths Revelations What I missed out on Tormented now Don't want to face anymore About the life I didn't live I knew better Had less courage

And quicker feet

Exits were all to me

Choice squandered In a world of regret And self-hate A face steeped in old age Youth blown off recklessly Eyes dim Shadow self Shadow love I look over to you Fluff your pillow I comfort Girl of dread Girl wanting to be dead Our time is come We are finally one What more can we know Of the life we lived No suicide for us A girl so filled With life and longing Alive still Sutured to days More numb than present A life subduing longing The heart is so strange Is it enough to know To recognize that

Can't face

I turned from love
It was a choice
Freely given
Beneath an intemperate sun
Interpretations of a life lived
Rest in illusion
The possible beyond a final breathe
Her most mortal human way
Yielding to pending death.
Naomi Barber
<b>He was, like most</b> of that breed of stylish New Yorkers transplanted from elsewhere, a self-invention.
Eulogizing Mike Nichols, NY Times Ben Brantley
I've always been impressed by the fact that upon entering a room full of people, you find them saying one thing doing another and wishing they were doing a third. The words are secondary and the secrets are primary. That's what interests me most. Mike Nichols 1965
Once
In the night, the bed was as long as the hours, the hours were as long as the road or the future, the past was not our destiny,

In the night, the bed was as long as the hours, the hours were as long as the road or the future, the past was not our destiny, the foreboding or foretelling was left on the shelves to the long playing records we'd switch on for the warmth of the scratches that pocked the music like rain, as the needle wandered all that black circumference –

Saskia Hamilton

In a little more than three	vears it will be my	v 50th wedding	anniversary

Broke away rudderless marriage months short of turning forty

A proud little tug tough and resilient ready for the solitary long haul

Breaths away from turning seventy the little tug put in dry dock

Worn clear of repair, its engine chugged last whistle blown and then hush

On the bridge the expanse of past ruin runs

Spread peacock plume sail sheets at full mast

Flirted with life, its hours, its currents

Wisp of a girl her insides wild with turbulence

At twenty feet barely touching the ground

Lifting above fear and soaring toward wild exhilaration

Spirited a world a whirl of girl in flight

Dreams dared not surface in daylight too dark

Lift of sprightly instep skirting dread

Dancing on the uptick of daylight

Heaving gravity's dark corners

Tilting away from the open hand of romance

The chance for eternal embrace

Princely arms opulent with grace

Rocks smashed thrashing fledgling chances to have a love

Danger flashes warnings girl spins into rising tides of poison

The tide redolent with her voluminous fear

Volcanic love eruptions scare her heated furies

Threats to engulf if submitting to its wooing

Every man's dream of the perfect mate laid chameleon

The girl spun like butter like an embroidered sampler

*Home sweet home*, a proposal, a head kicked to whiplash

Thrashing bird crazy bird wind channel thrusts about

Empty hands release the crazy flutter turn away in a rush

Warned that the blur, the unsettled flurry would end

At twenty my beauty would never be greater

A prince still in the wings

Men lined up against the artillery of my fear

Shoved into the revolving door by mad confusion

Swirling away as the door spun to blur

The right one the true love turned away

Sadness streaks waning time

Appliqued on each sunrise

Fear of love fear of being touched

Spurned the open hand

Ran to him

Who could love me least

The swift tides of morning

Lap against urgent feet

How much to take in

In the breech of dwindling time

Craving and recoiling

Wanted love too much

Spectrum of sadness

Colors the morning sunrise

Choice stuck in veritable time

I chose wrong

Desire for love voluminous dangerous

Chose him could chose no other

### I am fat ugly and stupid

I told the psychiatrist

His impenetrable fortress face aghast

The grain of evidence so contradictory

The mirror so twisted and contorted

Distortions mime the faces of *Picasso* women

Looking crazy, doubled sighted and hateful

Suicide watch dare not contradict the girl of merely twenty

She lived sealed off in a sac of her sacrament

Fat ugly stupid the essential truth her vision of herself

Too dangerous to fix the mirror right

Splitting the atom at root of truth's contortion

Ruthless tenacious barnacle on the reef of baby born breech

The psychiatrist asked where do you want to harm your body

*Oh a knife right into the stomach right where the womb sits* 

He sits in silence watching the slight trenchant beauty

Trembling hands her professors thought her brilliant

The body close to devouring itself weightless

Fat ugly stupid and yet the men came

A chorus as distinct and different

All clamoring for her hand to keep in theirs

To clasp and promise into lifelong commitment

Even with the unsettled trembling like a baby bird

Wings still wet, flight uneasy and strange

And yet and yet as he looked out the window

After a final session and a formal goodbye

A woman as striking as Athena

Barely touching ground walked away

Men and women twirled their heads spun

To look at the beauty who barely touched ground

Her beauty astounding her eyes piercing

A new day made for her to embrace

She was the moonbeam the daylight leapfrogging shadows

NB

#### I was that figurehead on the bow

I was that tug with two girls' names

I pulled against the tide and lost

At forty alone on a roof deck

Sipped champagne at my success escaping

A marriage that hoarded the dark and sordid in me

Pulled up anchor the weight that dragged me under

Telling me how to live and why

And I comply, comply, and comply

Hair breathes from seventy

Yet defiant a will to live endures

Watching my body flee from me

Gazing over years from crisp of a new day

My eyes push beyond the thickening scrim of cataracts

Destiny got me too many wrong ways

Too many paths left un-chosen

Lived solitary pursuing sunrises and sunsets

Never less amazed at wondrous colors

Triumphantly exuberantly was a better mother

Than the one I was lifted awkwardly from

Children's lives their own

I watch as the distance grows

I am reaching beyond my sorrow

I look to the stars

Air so sweet trenchant upon my skin

I love the way a morning begins a day to wander in

Fully conscious aware of how I chose and why

The gift to myself as I begin in earnest

Building the construct the project of dying

Naomi Barber

#### Al Pacino and Me

Question: Congratulations on turning 70. What was your birthday like?

Answer: It was a morbid affair. (Laughs) No, whether it's a movie opening, or a party, you always wish you were somewhere else. I am not in need of attention. But it was a little bit different than all the others. You are going into the eighth decade and for one thing, you are still here. Getting older, as they say, this is not a dress rehearsal. Al Pacino

.....

It collapses, crackling. Fire. Fire And my soul dances, seared with curls of fire. Who calls? What silences peopled with echoes? Hour of nostalgia, hour of happiness, hour of solitude, hour that is mine from among them all! Pablo Nerudo "Thinking, Tangling Shadows"

.....

I write now with the raven of doubt sitting on my shoulder all the time. Cynthia Ozick

.....

Getting old is not for sissies. Bette Davis

.....

...there are two types of people in the world: those who prefer to be sad among others, and those who

prefer to be sad alone

When will you learn that there isn't a word for everything?

**Once** upon a time there was a boy who loved a girl, and her laughter was a question he wanted to spend whole life answering.

his

Part of me is made of glass, and also, I love you.

**Leopold Gursky** started dying on August 18, 1920 He died learning to walk. He died standing at the blackboard. And once, also, carrying a heavy tray.

**He died** alone, because he was too embarrassed to phone anyone. Or he died thinking about Alma. Or when he chose not to.

"Loneliness: there is no organ that can take it all."\*When I got older I decided I wanted to be a real writer. I tried to write about real things I wanted to describe the world, because to live in an un-described world was too lonely.

Really, there isn't much to say. He was a great writer. He fell in love. It was his life.

**One thing** I am never going to do when I grow up is fall in love, drop out of college, learn to subsist on water and air, have a species named after me, and ruin my life.

**My mother** did not choose a life or a head. She chose my father. And to hold on to a certain feeling, she sacrificed the world.

Nicole Krauss, "The History of Love"

## **Eichmann and My Man** Banality of Evil - Hannah Arendt

Small man bad man
Banal brutish
Cruel analog
Bat's snag
Tiny man small man
Baleful woeful
Shallow man odious man
Shucked in ordinariness
Ornery harmful
Affectation ordinariness
Toted being normal
Banal and evil
Ordinariness contrived
Tiny man small man
Rat's crackling
Sniffing edges
Of women's lives
Assets weighed
Against desperation
Scent of the offing
Rat's incisor
Seize opportunity
Tiny man repugnant man
Insufferable rank sadness
Exuding poignancy

Disquisition disquiet

Eichmann and my man

Odious disgusting

Disgraceful cunning

Invasive bug of a man



Kafkaesque

Rapturously venomous

Terrible man dangerous man

Disquisition on banality

Disorienting rat of a man

Rabid infesting

Lodger in musty

Lonely woman's home

Wafting abject solitude

I took you in

Hobbled fooled tricked

Seduction at dusk

In a Bronx ball field

Bacterium scum

Parasitic infestation

Scent of weed and cum

Handed you

Proselytizer pop culture Enamored by the ordinary Trickster hawking Unembellished normalness Woman of extremes Calamitous days Our ordinary Edge of imploding catastrophe Wrapped warped thwarted Bunting of *Holocaust* He the everything Of ordinary Seduction of chitchat This and that Coffee 'n Mournful eyes Ecclesiastical banter Of once alter boy Tongue's dialectic Studied how to woo Women of tattered insides Understudy underling Power structures Topple reverse 387

Run of our home

Gossip banter

Gabbing about shoes

Chronicler of *People Magazine* 

Jews despised idolized Battering ram Eichmann man Repudiated Jews who Made him miniscule While student At City College Avenging being Reduced to snivel and hive Revenge overtaking Besting a Jew Overtaking A Jewish woman Wounds oozing Chit chat this 'n that Cult of *People Magazine* Scheming conniving Contriving plan Mapping every Contact every angle Finagled Ph.D. Feral student His advisor claimed But rat clever Never thwarted contained Controlled the narrative

Converse dialectic

Bated insinuated

And then to flee But not after tattering Lambasting **Busking huckster** Jews Jews Jews Used and reused Assault invade Victim woman Door ajar Supplicant to his ambition His mad upward climb Eichmann and my man Dark grotesque Man wrecking havoc Transubstantiation Of the uninitiated Small man teeny tiny man Invasive creature Sinister sneaking up Rat's creep Peeked rapturous Ball field of Bronx weeds Followed me into the door Ransacked wreaked havoc Grabbing what he could Fled then to join Next flayed redolent victim

Got him a Ph.D.

His carnage his spoils His amorous dowry Insidious dangerous man Eichmann and my man Resided too long Feigning an innocence Congenital virgin's baby Perfidious bastard Crafty posture Of regular guy Trickster rat man Bastard Posturing cult Of ordinariness Eichmann and my man Rat's gnashing teeth Obstinately ordinary Fathoming Depth of shallowness Reflection Bereft Days succumbing Easy prey Maelstrom of veering emotion Sad lambent come-on Rabid infestation Banality of evil

Carting gold dug from teeth

Evil complex	
And yet simple	
Whiff of weakness	
Vulnerability	
Exuding uncertainty	
Doubt	
Evil crouches	
In the crevices	
Of the conflicted	
Displaced	
This union	
A case study	
Of a woman	
Confused abused	
Torn apart	
Deal with the devil	
Legs spread apart	
Heart stiffens	
Counter voice	
Warning	
Voice stilled	
Overcome overtaken	
Rat waiting	
Around and in	
Evasive corners	
	39

Fathoming

The waft of sinecure

Displaced vulnerable

He entered

I said Yes

Evilness recumbent

Yet not complex

NB

## No more No more

## More

No more No more No more

More

No more No more

## More

dear g-d no more

Silence

No more No More

No more No more No more

## More

# More

# More

NB (after Beckett)

#### Blackbird singing in the dead of night

Take these broken wings and learn to fly All your life You were only waiting for this moment to arise

Blackbird singing in the dead of night
Take these sunken eyes and learn to see
All your life
You were only waiting for this moment to be free

Blackbird fly, blackbird fly Into the light of the dark black night

Blackbird fly, blackbird fly Into the light of the dark black night

...the best mother I could be...

..........

Blackbird singing in the dead of night Take these broken wings and learn to fly All your life

You were only waiting for this moment to arise You were only waiting for this moment to arise You were only waiting for this moment to arise

You were only waiting for this moment to arise			
John Lennon and Paul McCartney			
Scream when you burn is pretty much my whole writing philosophy. You burn, you scream. It feels a little betten and you move on.   Shalom Auslander			
One thing about the helpless dead struck me right away: You want to fix them up, to press the sagging lips			
together, close the indiscreet legs, wipe the dripping butt, shutter the liquefying eyes.			
Unwittingly, ignorantly, I made pictures I thought I could control.			

...grandchildren of survivors of the Armenian genocide – the first genocide of the  $20^{th}$  Century – and builders of a transnational assembly from the remnants of a shattered identity. Armenity, Venice Bienniale

Sally Mann, Hold Still, A Memoir with Photographs

## Death, How to do it right

The nagging niggling question

They are watching.

The eyes of the flow of time

Got to get this right

The body departs

In uneven spasms and starts

At sun up don't know

How gauzy the cataract

How constricted the breath

How plugged up the nose

Mouth a miner's gutted of teeth

Skin inked leopard's extinction

Tincture of liver spots

Outwit death's oblique attack

Kidney disease Graves disease

Chronic Bronchial Asthma

In remission or in control

On this day

Mind swirls with adventure

Stepping from

Encumbrance of disorders

Ice coffee in hand

I woke up today

I woke up

More or less intact

Another day

To imagine cows

Grazing in a Vermont pasture

Penultimate iconic farm

Mine for a fragmentary moment

Today with flask of water

And an abundance of napkins

Scarf just so around neck

Salty pea green too youthful jacket

Set off first to the Conservatory Garden

Mums at peak spectacle of outrageous color

Titillate bid imagination go bigger

Some kind of mortal magic

At the edge of East Harlem

Lattice arches wrapped in purple

Lavender with sprigs of orange

Roses sparse still hold petals

The fountains in the Garden

Mannered sculptures

A childhood boyfriend not spared

Vagaries of mental competence

Said this is what the id looks like

Three erotically frolicking girls

On this day this day

I am awake

Ready to walk aimlessly about

If heartbeat skips alarmingly

Feeling momentarily dizzy

Remedy digging

Thumbnail into finger Dizziness subsides Death trickster Seduces and abandons Raptor flapping Triangulating moments With fear and doubt Grab death back Outwitting forbidding Apocryphal Apothecary of potion Death on my terms Courage to die Before scythe and sickle Descend embed upend Today is not the day Not this one I choose to remain In uneasy alliance with fate Circumspect glint of ardent light Not yet to say goodbye not yet Ora I carry you with me Oraleh I carry you with me to the end of time (David Grossman To the End of the Land) *Ora* a mother to disappear in Heather desert bracken and brush Hush the knock on the door A soldier son killed in Lebanon No one there to hear

To disintegrate to grief

Motherhood can kill you

Motherhood is killing me

I watch an embattled son

His stomach savaged by disease

I watch I gasp I stumble

The day takes me away

I lay down next to you *Ora* 

On the cold stone of your sigh

I lie with you to sob to scream

How to sit by wait and watch

His death before mine

Mine before his

Tincture of bitter ends

J'accuse assault

Deep in sorrow

Parsing tomorrows

It is the fall

Before winter chill

To die by my own hand

My hour of grace

Dying on my own terms

Before I am abject concoction

Of garbled final breaths

Seeping bodily fluids

Decision rests blade-edge

At the intersection of my heart

I will die with a craw

Of bad decisions Caught in my throat And so the irony Will live in crackling Disintegrating bones In the eighth decade of life The skeleton cracks with Tiny hairline fractures Remembering too much To beg forgiveness Today I did not die The day is young Today I will go next to Chelsea To find the *Anselm Kiefer* exhibit Then to the Swiss restaurant Have Bündnerfleisch and kirsch Recollect the hours spent Sipping schnapps Playing Bach Cello Suites Blistering snow crystals

Prisms of fractured light

Reflecting back to me

The choice that cinched

The great ultimate reckoning

Epic recounting

Life's crafted odyssey

My ultimate destiny

Widowed

At first marriage vows

Died at twenty-two

Rather than confront

Confounding ruthless truths

Or even committing suicide

Nearing seventy-five

Denied love a youthful bride

Crushing love's yearning

Pestle mortar promises

Found love in the mum's

Flagrant noisy color

Found love without reciprocity

Solitariness necessary

Desiring motherhood

True love had no place

The death I shape solitary

A quiet dimming of life and light

Final glimpse

Tautology of being alive

Sanctimonious testimony

The mums' extraordinary colors

### My Heart's Truth (Dylan Thomas)

O may my heart's truth

Still be sung On this high hill in a year's turning.

the sloeback, slow, black, crowblack,

fishingboat bobbing sea -

**Do not go gentle** into that good night

but rage, rage against the dying of the light.

Dylan Thomas

### The Redwood Felled

The great Sequoia grove

Under a spindly canopy

Death knell

Dear bellwether friend

Folded herself hidden

Beneath the Bay Bridge

Undiscovered for two weeks

Apparition of skull and bones

She was my best friend

Love at first sight

Lesbos Sappho to be known

Planned to go camping

In and among the Redwoods

Our dream ill-timed ill-conceived

My heart unaware of her anguished love

Carnal deep beneath the Sequoia

Intended a love consummate

She killed herself

Proclaiming dreams of lovemaking

Postmarked a year to the date later

I have not had one word from her

Frankly I wish I were dead When she left, she wept

a great deal; she said to me, "This parting must be endured, Sappho. I go unwillingly."

I said, "Go, and be happy but remember (you know well) whom you leave shackled by love

"If you forget me, think of our gifts to Aphrodite and all the loveliness that we shared

"all the violet tiaras, braided rosebuds, dill and crocus twined around your young neck

"myrrh poured on your head and on soft mats girls with all that they most wished for beside them

"while no voices chanted choruses without ours, no woodlot bloomed in spring without song..." Sappho

Trembling hands read letters

Gasping stunned and yet

Now with child and married

Knew I harbored

The same love for her

Tall and ancient

The yielding gypsy trees

My love great as hers

Too soon to name what I felt.

Lying close in Ohio farm field

We could have folded ourselves

Sylvan nymphs in an embrace

A freewheeling rapturous love

Still has the noon sun

Never moved breath uneasy

Bereft years beyond the moment

Bodies struck still

Stuck without vocabulary

Love true love beckoned once

I still in the crèche of innocence

Stillbirth bird gooey manifestation

Unable to break through

Eggs trembling shell

Blushing breathless glimpses

Flashes of sky of perhaps god

We lay in a farmer's field

Bikes tossed aside

She talked of Camus and Medea

Names without referent

Unwieldy breathless conversation

Whimsy tragedy

Love look away from me

I have wished before I shall wish no more

Love, look away Love, look away from me Fly when you pass my door Fly and get lost at sea

Call it a day Love, let us say we're through No good are you for me No good am I for you

Wanting you so, I try too much After you go, I cry too much

Love, look away

Lonely though I may be Leave me and set me free Look away, look away, look away from me

Look away, look away, look away from me - Richard Rodgers, Oscar Hammerstein II

A girl of overpowering longing

Death wreathing conversation

Camus Medea foreboding

Time squeezing in

Scarce hours to contemplate

Love lost love left unexpressed

Maladies have their final grip

Sadness welling swirling

Whirl-pooling whiplashing

Abhor my girlish abject innocence

Come live with me and be my love, And we will all the pleasures prove, That Valleys, groves, hills, and fields, Woods, or steepy mountain yields.

And we will sit upon the Rocks,
Seeing the Shepherds feed their flocks,
By shallow Rivers to whose falls
Melodious birds sing Madrigals.

And I will make thee beds of Roses

And a thousand fragrant posies,

A cap of flowers, and a kirtle

Embroidered all with leaves of Myrtle;

A gown made of the finest wool

Which from our pretty Lambs we pull;

Fair lined slippers for the cold,

With buckles of the purest gold;

A belt of straw and Ivy buds,
With Coral clasps and Amber studs:

And if these pleasures may thee move,

Come live with me, and be my love.

The Shepherds' Swains shall dance and sing

For thy delight each May-morning:

If these delights thy mind may move,

Then live with me, and be my love.

The Passionate Shepherd to His Love by Christopher Marlowe

Stuck in youthful solipsistic muck

Spawning polliwog urges

Unable to submit

Twitching joints

To subterranean longing

Love's polymorphous possibilities

Soon to ash and morbid disintegration

My body's caricature craven craving

At dawning awash in death

Too late to gather time back

Wreathing a ribbon tethered daisy chain

To lie again with Sappho

Beneath the crystalline sky

Pulsing heat through the Sequoia

Sob stuck a caw in the throat

Yes and yes and yes

Submitting at last

To a love eclipsed

Elegy of love lost

Words left unexpressed

# My nose is my sword of *Damocles*

The day of reckoning

I am not on the run

Without breathing

Anachronistic clustering

Soon to come

Who can live

Cluttering polyps
Have taken up residence
Sinuses overgrown overrun
Fragrances of morning dew
Left to my imagination
NB
Could you on this fair mountain leave to feed, And batten on this moor? Ha! Have you eyes? You cannot call it love. For at your age The heyday in the blood is tame; it's humble,
the heyday in the blood is tame, Shakespeare, Hamlet

When a person hurts you badly
line up 100 panes of glass in
the field and shoot a bullet through it.
Take a copy of a map made by
The cracks on each glass and
Send a map a day for 100 days
To the person who has hurt you
And this:
Hide until everybody goes home.
Hide until everybody forgets about you.
Hide until everybody dies.
Earth Piece
Listen to the sound of the earth turning.
1963 spring
Yoko Ono (NY Times, 5/15/15

**It has been my hideous fate** to be born with an infinite capacity for love and joy with no hope of using them T.H. White, author, The Once and Future King

T.H. White was a man who felt deeply but was unable to form close human relationships due to his unfortunate childhood: "He was a man with an enormous capacity for loving. It shows in his prodigious correspondence and in his affection for dogs and in the bewildered and inarticulate loves his characters experience in his books; but he had few close friends, and no genuine relationship with a woman." Lin Carter, Imaginary Worlds

White was agnostic, and towards the end of his life a heavy drinker, "Notably free from fearing God, he was basically afraid of the human race." Sylvia Ashton Warner

# **Collecting Random Thoughts**

Remembering the man I let in

Who had me fitted rigged

With braces cemented

To my upper front teeth

Chain link fence entrapping

Evidence I was held captive

Took me to face lift doctor

I was forty-one

She looks old chin sags

*Not good* 

She looks old her face does

For her age

My face was sagging with defeat

You were to love me

My body barnacled by the devil

Your front teeth split apart

Sub-text you look like

Kukla of Fran and Ollie

During extensive oral surgery

Lost most of my bottom teeth

Gums overrun with infection

The kind that penetrates

Crawls into your brain

Bacteria infests death festers

Teeth disintegrate

Offhandedly claimed *I lost teeth* 

When I adopted our found son

Birthing mother's said to lose teeth

Shit got into your mouth somehow someway

Was all the dentist would say

Unclean dental tools

Unclean mouths unclean tushies

Front teeth parted jutted out

*Rockettes* on the upswing

To please this forbidding man

I got braces

Tiny tinny man ranted

Get goddamn braces

His edict or else I submitted

He was cruel he was sadistic

Missionary fuck face-to-face

Repulsive repugnant nauseating

Condition of sex chain linked teeth

Now beyond seventy

My face without surgical re-alignments

Relaxes into its age

Recoiling yet at disgraceful

Demeaning decisions

Braces stuck on teeth

When my mouth required

Unbridled expression

The penultimate professional moment

Sparks shot off glinting wire capped teeth

Time to turn my back on past

Want to die with grace

That elusive word quality

Disciplined decisively tended to

Clump of medical anomalies

Surgically removed polyps

To breathe in the day

Regard my face straight on

The face a blade never touched

Pop baby aspirins twice daily

When I feel my heart going crazy

When dizziness has me faltering

Thumbnail dug into finger gets relief

See my life as minutes' long

My mother was not alone

Frothing and having tantrums

Beating her head a tribal drum

Amos Oz's mother committed suicide

She beat her head ranting

Sitting in closets in dark silence

David Grossman writes

About a mother

Who beat her head

Ruthlessly unrelentingly

Maybe it's something Jewish

The reverberations aftershocks

*Holocaust* the *Diaspora* pulsing

Rattling the wrenching afterbirth

Hands pulse with relic torture

We were not alone dear brother

Other mothers' beat their temples

Their heads their breasts

They frothed

They tossed themselves

Into furnaces and ovens

Mother not just you

Jews exhumed in gaseous fumes

Gathered up in you

Swept you in their horrific demise

Reverberating boomeranging

Holocaust everlasting

We were not the only ones

It is time to brood

Dwell on life's end

Death within plain sight

I am ready I am not

There is nothing beyond this

Star light star bright first star

To light up the sky

To set my inner light spinning

Burning off into final darkness

Emptying the sky of another star

Startled at the skies' arrogating vast beauty

Then to expire to die end life

NB

The reason that love is so painful is that it always amounts to two people wanting more than two people can give. Edna O'Brien, "The Love Object" ...... **Marrying Scattershot in Weeks** Mother and son

**Biblical automatons** 

Venerating perpetuating

Marrying in mindless

Heart betraying breathtaking weeks

*He lays the sins of the parents* 

Upon their children

The entire family is affected-

Even children in the third and fourth generations

And God said...

I visited these sins.

Catharsis in turmoil

Marriage vows tinder to God's ears

Only the heart is revelatory

Love through four seasons, Tanta Rosie said

We did not last a month of Sundays

You and I dear Jeremy

Played by the *good book* 

I stand in the place of madness

Resolute not to disturb unearth the truth

I stood firm in the trenchant feet

Of those who came before me

And refused to challenge

The turmoil the chaos the madness

Displacement dislocation wrought

Besieged by a fatal reckoning

Of the past unchallenged

I shudder at what I have left behind

Soon to be ash and cinder

And a final scattering

Woefully reflecting

On past decisions and choices

She did the best she could

Venal mordant guilt slathering remorse

Better said, fear bridled emotions

Refusing to risk being overrun

By true love's bramble blood-letting

Fear of abandonment

Transposed fixed in refusal

Fear of love explosive volcanic

Held me clinging holding fast

To mother's predatory fastening

Dirge of regret lessons learned

Negate actions enlightenment too late

Unsavory solipsistic

So old but solitary and safe NB

into the blue of me and you where quietly i'm torn in two what is the sound within your mind? it's only space and time

a moonlit night, a star filled sky their silence is a lullaby so close your eyes and fall into the blue of me and you

Henya, music by Ambrose Akinmusire lyrics by Gretchen Parlato

The heart is a strange organ
Still perking up
Still aroused hopeful
Doesn't it know how old it is?
NB
Calling a poem: "the cry of its occasion." Wallace Stevens
Every life has its surrounding wall. Amelia Gray, "House Heart" story in "Gutshot"
 I think about mortality in ways I did not before the diagnosis. It no longer seems a faint, distant reality. At age seventy-five I've moved into the neighborhood of life where there are few long-term leases.
Tom Brokaw, "A Luck Life Interrupted"
Sorrow conquers happiness. Ragnar Kjartansson

<b>Homeless</b> in Manhattan
the winter of your dying
I didn't have a lot of time
to think about it, trying to stay alive
To me
it was just the next interesting thing you would do
that is how cold it was
and how often I walked to the edge of the actual rive to join
you
My did beat me with his belt
for my edification and further
improvement and later that other
stranger took over
somewhat more expertly
which both learned from their – fathers
some heavily armed monkeys
from Plato's cave
to Darwin's—
So that's how it is done
here
Should each individual snowflake be held accountable for the avalanche?
Name five rivers.
What do you see yourself doing in ten minutes?
Franz Wright, Poet (Obituary, NY Times 5/16/15
Sent first poem to father, James Wright, poet,
I'll be damned, James Wright wrote back,
You're a poet.
Welcome to hell.

.....

**Uncertainty** the pylons Cylindrical buttressing Uncertainty a daily staple Unnerving unsettling riveting Uncertainty absolute and arbitrary This not the language of everydayness When perhaps a car will hit A tree will fall crushing you The subway will blow up That is fate The dragoon of dailyness The what if's... Bipolar swings ocean's riptide The tyranny of verging I am ridden roughshod By disease and illness A son's body erupting In fecal splatter Sepsis on walls On limbs on him Death nips his feet We live on the edge Of endings

Overshadowed

By dark premonition

Death baits ordains

Suck in hold breathe Door shoves open Rush to bathroom Bath water hard on Soaks diffuse suffering Phone jangles pierces Wait to hear rapt Mom, I need help Premonition disaster Predatory oppressive He is held captive Held hostage By his dying body Lunacy grips Reason's response He and I occupy a Promontory minus illusion Just the condition of his life Motherhood connects me To a bandwidth of mothers With children dying Punctuating every breath death Within minutes hours days

Punctuating every breath death
Within minutes hours days
No self-fulfilling prophecies of doom
No unconscious predilection
For the fantastic traumatic cataclysmic

This is not fate auguring prompting

To live each day to the fullest

As in, today is the first day of the rest of your life (John Denver) This is unequivocal This uncertainty We live in the contingent Waiting for the big suction The ultimate defeat A son dying first Predeceasing a mother This out of whack with The natural order of things Anxiety riles my being Gut wrenching Sentinel mother scans for Death's overreaching hand Cuffing the breath The life force Catastrophe lurks I wait The moment It is coming Fear palpable

Wait to hear

Wait to hear

Live perpendicular

**Rumblings forebodings** 

For last final breathes

My son lives and dies

Moment to moment

While he and I gasp wonder

How best to stay alive survive

NB

# My Genealogically Naturally Birthed

Biological children

In other words not adopted

The two children

My brood bearing body born

Bartered broken in half

Along a hemisphere of wrongs

An archipelago of sins

Broken vows for everlasting

Where to begin where to begin?

No chance for corrections

They live in the aftermath

Of such reckless brokering

Custody split weeks

As if geological zones

Inchoate amorphous

Hemispheres Children now veering Toward fifty and forty-seven History's lashing evident on faces Hearts unrelenting pounding The arrhythmia startling Still they ran toward fear Married partners Who embellished enhanced The grand imbalance Biblical heirloom Legacy of demonic devilish lunacy Penultimate chokehold Obliging supplicants I long for both of you To stomp past The restraints Past parasitic **Tyrannies** Invasive microorganisms Of doubt Of self-imposed constraint Awaken oracle

Transcendent epiphanies

Step from this

Mad hatter psycho dance

Find voice

riliu voice

Karaoke lip-synch

Act as if

Life were otherwise

No matter how bad things get, you've got to go on living, even if it kills you. (Sholem Aleichem)

Let the spirit infuse

We are Jews

Fist furling refusals lift

A hippodrome of melody

Of lilt and song

Burst forth wild enigmatic

Technicolor rhapsodic

Purple pink fuchsia entice

Libidinal labia multi-layered



With an organ's swell

Trill songbirds

Lift skyward on the lilt

Of sultry lullaby

Break the bondage

The vile tyranny

Tintinnabulation

Of the past Echolalic histrionic Revile spit out The holy flawed gospel Cataclysmic wafer of constraint Love true love ecstatic Ecclesiastical celestial love awaits NB Beware there is no path There is only a blunt rock With a river to fall into ...stunned by the sight of his son's body Because it was not Gabriel It was just some poor kid Whose face looked like a room That had been vacated I saw people buying coffee from trucks And ordering breakfast in diners Exactly as if nothing had happened ...Grief is a disease no one wanted I will not forgive you

Indifferent God

the chill grip of grief

Until you give me back my son

Gabriel, A poem, by Edward Hirsch

*I want to live* only for as long as I continue to be myself.

A mind that could be so alive one moment with thought and feeling building toward a next step and then someone erases the backboard. It's all gone and I can't even reconstruct what the topic was. It's just gone.

What I want is to die on my own timetable and in my own nonviolent way.

Sandy Bem 6/26/09

She would take her own life. The question was , when? "The Last Day," by Robin Marantz Henig

*Critical interests* – personal goals and desires that make life worth living...

Experiential interests - enjoying listening to music, for instance, or eating chocolate ice cream...

Ronald Dworkin, "Life's Dominion: An Argument About Abortion, Euthanasia and Individual Freedom"

#### **Death Escort Wanted**

Death card left unfilled

No partner to claim me

No partner to comfort me

No partner to sponge my drying lips

No sugar sips to moisten my throat's grip

No one to rub oils on my parching skin

No one to brush the hair clinging my face

No one to clean my glasses if my eyes can't see

No one to sponge my face my arms under my chin

No one to wipe the dribbling piss souring up my down there

Intestines no longer grumble crunching poop

No food no drink pills in clenched fist

Waiting wondering when to do this

No one to watch over guard my demise

The very gift we gave our dad

Moving him from mother's murderous hands

Bringing him to an angel a guardian an escor	В	ring	ing	him	to	an	ange	el a	guar	dian	an	escor	t
--	---	------	-----	-----	----	----	------	------	------	------	----	-------	---

Righteous response to life's terminating proverbial Gordian Knot

She who when the time came and our Dad claiming it was time to die

Helped withdraw him from life little by little hour by hour

Took six days tending him as if a flower in her English rose garden

*Death your most important hour Bill* she told him

Yes and yes and yes and no more Bach it is too beautiful! I am prepared to die.

The end is near he told me as we drove to her the angel's house

More than a decade later months from seventy-five

And there is no one to whom to say the end is near

It just sits there on the tip of my tongue

No escort to comfort me as I come to a final end

Solitariness in extremis led to this

Contrariness obstinacy concoction of pain and loneliness

Solitariness solicitous resolute composition of regrets

Mirage of wholeness forgiveness illusory

Jumble of mush armor scattershot with fear quicksilver feet

Death urgent looming whether

By my hand or some ghastly bodily trigger

No time to cultivate an English rose garden

Solitariness manifest a biblical enactment

Anthem unequivocal staunch desire to be alone, need no one

Put myself years earlier in terminal exile from true love

Prescient soul enveloped in protective cocoon

Vowing to be master of last breaths eyelids shuttering closed

Dying reflective in exacting harmony with a pre-determined arc

Gathering up the courage

To erect temple for inevitable last fractious moments

Self-ordination ministrations for my deliverance

Love improbably perpetually vanguished spurned

Alone solitary executing a death

Fashioned festooned by will and design

NB

**The dread is gone,** and has been replaced by fierce and happy concentration.

...balance realism with patients' need for hope – that fragile beam of light in so much darkness.

...they are being stalked by death and I am trying to hide, or at least disguise, the dark figure that is slowly approaching them.

Henry Marsh, "Do No Harm, Stories of Life, Death, and Brain Surgery"

## Book End: Epilogue: Needing Family No Matter What (Narrative of Adoption)

Mangled truths wrought mangled body

My third child taken off a tree limb

In the generous rainforest of Paraguay

Imprecation predilection

Prophetic propensity

Necessary to probe

The why and why and why

Of such a propitious decision

We have choice, we have subjectivity, and we choose what we will make ourselves to be; we are entirely responsible for our existence: Jean Paul Sartre

Needing Family No Matter What

My story of Luca's adoption

A woman a medical *elder primate* 

An anomaly

Twenty-six years later

Repercussions reverberate Wind chime knells Sonorous din inner ear Constantly begs Why and how Unfathomable inscrutable Yet utterly predictable The story the circumstances And the *unintended consequences* A perverse effect contrary to what was originally intended (when an intended solution makes a problem worse). This has been dubbed the cobra effect after an anecdote about how a bounty for killing cobras in British India caused people to breed cobras. Robert K. Merton Sociologist The cobra effect Collection of misdeeds Fraught decisions And choices stuck In the extraterrestrial Chicken neck Of decision making Bartering brokering Vow bending violating A couple unfathomably Incompatibly joined Dared to think Contemplate Harrowing What missed circuit When bending of logic Assertion of biblical lore

Entertained even the thought They should adopt a child Bring a found infant An abandoned baby Into their incidental fictive family Monumental folderol mendacity A tautological horror unravels Discursive ominous foreboding What crawl of madness Crept into my walk down That Episcopal chapel Wedding aisle Scissor spread my legs Nocturnal batwings To invite *Mr. Marauder* in And yet and yet Bedraggled escapee Tourniquet twisting Case study Martini twist Marital abuse Stray wife Doggedly pursued Hand to soothe Bare-knuckled Took to *hook line sinker* Feigned ardor

My body

A barren Atacama
Desperate enticement
Deigned suggest
We adopt a child
Why not? Why?
Highflying high-fiving
Went for necessary
Home Study
Social worker blind
Struck by our legitimacy
Our legitimacy!
And so it goes
How dare we?
How could we?
We did
And I was
The biometric architect
The evil that is in the world almost always comes from ignorance, and good intentions may do as much harm as malevolence if they lack understanding. Albert Camus
Reams attesting
Sanctioning our rightness
Filled out voluminous forms
Congressman intervened
We travelled near the tip
Of Latin America
To gather up
Teeth on scruff

An abandoned infant Fifteen years later A son our son Catapulting to death Awakened to black magic Surgical machination Attaching a portion Of his small intestine To a hole in his stomach Into which his poop would flow He would sport on his tummy An ostomy bag A what? A surgically created opening in the small intestine, usually at the end of the ileum, the intestine is brought through the abdominal wall to form a stoma. Ileostomies may be temporary or permanent, and may involve removal of all or part of the entire colon. His large intestine Imploded with poisons Disintegrated He was only fifteen His large intestine Surgically drawn From his body A mound of moist Play-doh Streaming bile-like Green black sepsis Resulting from a biomorphic disease

Biomorphism is an art movement that began in the 20th century. It patterns artistic design elements on naturally occurring patterns or shapes reminiscent of nature. Taken to its extreme it attempts to force naturally occurring shapes onto functional devices, often with mixed results.

Our darling found child Myth making *Guaraní Indian* Hosannas regaling us as saints You saved that boy's life Bedside post-surgery Intensive care Momentarily Luca loses consciousness On the operating table Resuscitated His daunting will Grappling with angels Whether to stay Or fly off Ascendant homeward Reappearing reincarnate A fabulously plumed parrot Bobbing in rainforest arbor Child of indeterminate genealogy Did you have a biomedical Predisposition A native primordial Predilection Our wee Amerindian chief From the first you Backed away from food Ingesting digesting

Stirring up internal furor

This found child

Our own rare *Olinguito* 

Time scattered scatological

Increasingly repulsed at meals

Shielded himself hiding

Behind doors in corners

From fork menacing father

Our hyper-alert child

Presaging danger

His stomach churning

Digestive upheaval

Dining table and chairs

Forced feeding riggers

Surging electrodes

He ran wild mealtimes

Table settings

Warning danger alert

Restaurants sent him

Into frenzied calisthenics

Behavior decoding

Our indigenous child

A transplanted misfit

Stuck by chance

In a hostile environment

Classrooms dining tables

Dangerous encampments

Had we only given him

Free reign to create

A more natural habitat Environment Instead of crushing him Stuffing him into Contradictory configurations Had we given him space To design divine A place more closely akin To his biomorphic genealogy Daunting awe-inspiring Threatening menacing His fierce desire to be alive Throbbing In his mercurial feet He rebelled fled Life and death Orbited our home And the rigid unyielding Rules at pre-school Play nicely we share You must kidding I need to be first in line The sand box my dominion Block building a kingdom Our found child Rare as an Olinguito The 2-pound creature, called an olinguito, didn't make itself easy to find. The orange-brown mammal lives out a solitary existence in the dense, hard-to-study cloud forests of Colombia and Ecuador.

The large-eyed critter—now the smallest known member of the raccoon family—is active only at night, when it hunts for fruit in its Andean habitat. Like other carnivores such as the giant panda, olinguitos seem to eat mostly plants, but are nevertheless part of the taxonomic order Carnivora. National Geographic



Doom trilling education experts

Contracted professional hit squads

Posing edicts of *or else* 

His Zelig-double father

Saluting Sieg Heils

Head bobbing

A Halloween apple

Yes and yes and yes and yes

Warning signs

Of gross incompatibility

From the first

Refused to drink milk

His digestive tract

Tolerating only fruit

When a toddler

Wouldn't relinquish his bottle

Sipping apple juice

Until his two front teeth

Disintegrated into

Miniscule enamel chips

Why and why and why How I the I of I Dared do venture into this Adopting a child With this man And our son now continually Bounded by wracked With post-surgery pain Post-traumatic stress Ominous premonitions Have me cowering as well Fearing a ringing phone The sky is falling Run for protective cover Regain perspective and Balance with Beethoven's Ninth Verdi's Requiem Wilfred Owen Walt Whitman Bach Cantatas Feeling exhilaration Awe gasping wonder Sky clouds thunder Tree's tropic arabesque Daring to be alive For if there is a sin against life, it consists perhaps not so much in despairing of life as in hoping for another life and in eluding the implacable grandeur of this life. Life can be magnificent and overwhelming — that is the whole tragedy. Without beauty, love, or danger it would almost be

easy to live.

There is but one truly serious philosophical problem and that is suicide. Judging whether life is or is not worth living amounts to answering the fundamental question of philosophy. All the rest - whether or not the world has three dimensions, whether the mind has nine or twelve categories - comes afterwards. These are games.

The Myth of Sisyphus Absurdity and Suicide - Albert Camus We live and die Within the metrics Of our compatible souls Mother and son Transmuting The inscrutable daunting road Dying a habit of the mind Living tattered thus To which we are resigned NB Can't resist life's grandeur Torqued in torture chamber Of death's pre-eminence Hovering our lives Rapacious starving Night raving creature Our lives persist Unfathomable inscrutable Diaries of doom Ingested daily Yet joy finds my soul Undeterred Your laughter a gut punch To that cloaked pre-eminence

And still his father wallows

In clouds of misery

Aggrandizing sadness Depleted self-serving Impoverished Wondering what power Brings the heart To a numbing Overwhelming Love for a child A love without question Or limit Happy at the sight Of my young Bringing with it renewal Life readily sacrificed For a child's wellbeing Emotion overwhelms Uncanny unknowable Definition finds no words Hold on I beg myself If in restive aging arms If in a heart with Its arrhythmic quiver Feeling a tenderness Extending beyond my death For my found *Amerindian* son My own little Olinguito Daring to be alive Poop oozing unceasingly

Belly pouch Catches endless output He will live this way In perpetuity His body Irrevocably modified At twenty-five He was felled again Disease invaded His small intestine Necessitating further surgery Life fixed on that wishing star That day that moment Sitting upright on a toilet Woefully will never be At twenty-six Moments ago They scraped clean All possibility Of ever ridding him Of an ostomy bag Now affixed permanently No future reprieve His body manifesto Multi-colored covered With multiple tattoos One last tattoo I'm getting

A flag of Paraguay

*My home country* 

Shows me flag on tablet

Post-surgery bedside

Watching news as a family

Detailing football player

Adrian Peterson's beating

Flogging his son with tree branch

He tells his father

How he remembers

The multiple assaults

He endured from this

Ill-equipped explosive man

Ears bitten hair tugged

Tossed across rooms

Straps threats

Should have put an orange in sock

Saw it on TV leaves no marks

I listen wondering

Where was I

Did I pull his father off him

Dissuade him

Knock him out

Or rather did I appease

This mad erratic erupting

Ejaculate pulsing child assaulter

Repulsed by this display

Of euphemistic fatherly discipline

Conflicted addicted

To the potential

For salvation

His blast of youthfulness

Into my body

Cringe recounting

Memorializing silently

Bedside reckoning

Upon hearing

The ultimate bodily assault

For my son

The surgeon informs

They surgically removed

His rectum

And now he has no butt hole

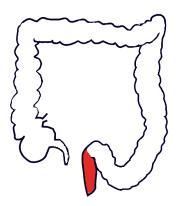
Mom, I have no butt hole

He tells me after seeing surgeon

This almost two months after

They surgically removed his rectum

Rectum: The final section of the large intestine, terminating at the anus



What does it mean to have no rectum?

Well no anal sex for starters

But for him, my found son

Another modification of his body

We walk side-by-side

Home from the appointment

*I have no butt hole* he tells me again

I know I said

Guess I was too drugged up

To remember if he told me

It is an autumn night

Trees in the park

Leaves tinctured yellow

Falling like glittering stars

Startling red and pinks

Radiate from sunset sky

A raccoon perched in a tree

Looks down

At tourist with camera

Hope it is not rabid I say

*I petted one once* he says

I doubt it I think

But if they are out daytimes

Likely to be rabid I say

They are nocturnal

Plump and wandering in daylight

Warning signs I continue

Little *Olinguinto* strikes affinity

Then without reserve asks

When you go to West Side

*To put in my prescriptions* For one hundred pain pills And next round of antibiotics He continues talking contrapuntally Can you go to Amsterdam and 106th And pick up a Philly Cheese Steak for me I will and I do Another new venue For his voluminous Rotating like seasons Yens and appetites Tears held back I go off first to pharmacy And then to new place The Columbus Market Next to Mama Mia's Pizza Waiting for the order I muse now nearly seventy-five How I traveled to the ends Of the earth Rainforest *Paraguay* To bring Luca into my life When we walk together Our hands touch We almost always

Walk closely together

**Holding hands** 

In radical summation

I am a mother who...

Was a wife twice

Do or die

Trying to understand

How come and why

Now my son mad months

From his twenty-seventh birthday

Struggles to stand up straight

Excruciating pain

His legs shaking like maracas



He halves pain pills

Makes self-medicating concoctions

Of blunts and oxycodone

I buy boxes of *Dutch Masters* 

He is artfully surgically skillful

Removing all the tobacco

And deftly trenchantly

Grounds up pot

Folding it gingerly

Into the cigar wrapping

Maestro of blunt making

A **blunt** is a cigar hollowed out and filled with marijuana. It is rolled with the tobacco-leaf "wrapper" from an inexpensive cigar.



He sells them

As if a feral street kid

A waif a wayfarer

Barefoot tattered

Waving down

Cars streaming

Asuncion streets *Paraguay* 

Perplexing motherhood

Searches reason

To trust herself

No matter what

Priestess

Of mother lore

My found child and I

Chose daily

To honor the other

Ecclesiastical beneficent

There I am

Holding still my infant

A truly virgin birth

Abandoned infant

To the very end

Child of mine

Chance encounter Child of unbroken smile Holding an optimism That defies logic and God We gathered him up Flagrantly gauging Cut of tropical tree Arboretum Of hellish desire Decoupage Of deciduous deception Chance acquisition This particular Abandoned infant Who could not tolerate Trans-migration Transplantation His intestines rebelled An inner balance Scrambled tangled

Backlash backwater

The tumultuous currents

Of the *Iquatzu Falls* 

Perched precariously

Precipitously at the rim

His birth village

Digestive tract

Craving the din

Of the *Tropic of Capricorn* 

Steps from the Parana River

And the rumbling roaring

Electricity radiating Iquatzu Falls

The name "Iguazu" comes from the <u>Guarani</u> or <u>Tupi</u> words "y" [i], meaning "water", and "ûasú "[wa'su], meaning "big". Legend has it that a deity planned to marry a beautiful woman named Naipí, who fled with her mortal lover Tarobá in a canoe. In a rage, the deity sliced the river, creating the waterfalls and condemning the lovers to an eternal fall. The first European to record the existence of the falls was the Spanish conquistador Álvar Núñez Cabeza de Vaca in 1541.

The junction of the water flows marks the border between Brazil, Argentina, and Paraguay. There are points in the cities of <u>Foz do Iguaçu</u>, Brazil, <u>Puerto Iguazú</u>, Argentina, and <u>Ciudad del Este</u>, Paraguay, which have access to the <u>Iguazu River</u>, where the River borders of all three nations.

We were not the first

To pillage and subjugate

Corrupt exploit

Desecrate debase

Imperial surliness

Overtaking

The indigenous

Quell usurp invade

Imperial parenthood

Ablution sought

Motivation oblique

Inscrutable then

Truth blistering now

Shingles creep

Feckless spin

Story builds

Truth slaughtered

Altar of deception

Serial pretenders

Felonious dealmakers

Serial marriage vows

Mock deride

The very marrow

Essence

Of till death do us...

Till death do us part" or Until death do us part is a common wedding vow. Its implication is that nothing other than one partner dying can end the marriage.



Flimflam in the moment

Ground to pulp

Vows torqued

Volition violation

Dig muck mire

To find words

To describe define

How we became a we

And then how that we

Finding itself in Paraguay

Swearing before a judge

To love and educate

Till death do us part

An infant son of Paraguay

Consecrate desecrate

Ambulate masticate

Divine evil The Moral Character of the God of Abraham - Bergmann, Murray Vile incarnation Tremble shake Probe dig down Purveyor perpetrator Sinful grappling If time could be rewritten Re-happen Had I alone adopted Luca My body would not be Twisted torqued Perpetually in anguish Guilt the tripwire Of my pulse heartbeat Till death do us part Living beyond that promise Compromised beyond repair The soul reaps Breathes in toxic air NB Truth be told Not only did we

The couple indulge

In unholy matrimony

And adopt a child

We bartered

For better baby

Equivocated At first meeting With offered Eighteen-month old boy His ears poked out Frank commented He was sent first To chart the course Have the first bonding Contorted first meeting Conditional rumination Previewing item As for an auction Wilbur runt pig (Charlotte's Web E.B. White) Would have been slaughtered So closely prodigiously Negatively regarded Child deftly withdrawn From his jaundiced eye Jewish dickering from afar Gun moll henchman wife Got us to infant Luca Frank posing as father Exudes as snake skin moulting I found my son and I love him! Judgment day comes Six weeks later Arriving as a couple

Holding this quivering Nine-week-old Shriveling quivering infant Standing before the judge Once again reverently Promising giving my word Knowing fully I was weaving A Faustian fable Our infant now our son Was failing to thrive Choking on formula Pushed into his mouth In the military guarded Adoption hospital Abandoned at birth Crying for his mother Needing a foster mother Drawn from the same Celestial spirits Not us never us How dare we Trembling tracing The source root Of this poison Percolating From the start In your intestine

Vulnerability inclination

Predisposition perhaps Like a wily sperm tail Itinerant wriggling Locking into gene Perverse couplings Pervasive abnormality Too many deviations Infestation of gene pool Cross currents of rank Debased copulation Historically documented Predatory predacious History of the *Guarnini* And their hallowed ground Abutting the *Iquatzu Falls* He is more than likely Guarini Indian Maybe mixed in with some German The **German** minority in Paraguay came into existence with immigration during the industrial age. The "Nueva Germania" colony was founded in Paraguay in 1888... The Pediatrician told us Examining him during His first twenty-four hours with us He is failing to thrive Wrong formula *Hypersensitive stomach* Concurrent genetic anomalies Incompatible mooring Pediatrician got us new formula

And from the moment I held him I never let go He is a love baby Thriving Pediatrician noted with pride Three weeks later We were moored Stranded in Paraguay Entangled political forces Kept us from obtaining Exit papers for Luca Although I was free to leave Frank rushing back On turn-around scheduled flight I will never leave without my son Told my older children And gulp husband Invited by lawyer To become his houseguests Making weekly attempts Yet incapable of obtaining Necessary exit papers Living for what seemed Indeterminate months

Residing in and about A fragrant garden Of blooms and hummingbirds My love grew As hummingbirds fluttered Exponentially existentially For this my youngest son The one I chose Unforced I fell in love With him wildly If imperfectly Beyond all bonds And all geographical **Boundaries** In my mind and heart I loved as Mary for Jesus As translucent and miraculous As garden hummingbirds A succession of women hold Cooing and bathing Luca Language barriers disregarded Shamefully I neither speaking Nor understanding Spanish Never knew their identities Except for his wife

Or their relationship to lawyer

Sisters or mistresses Keeper of harem Or solitary females Still recapture readily Moments in the garden If nearly seventy-five The decision Remains inscrutable Stuck in armored Unconscious sub-levels Raw and gut wrenching Not no never the decision To adopt this baby But with the man Gulp husband With whom I penned A disastrous codicil Subverting a set Of legal papers He and I were not the first Imperialist plunderers Before us Spanish Conquistadors Jesuits and German settlers And then the current Dictatorship Recognized as one

Of the greatest tyrannies In the contemporary world And the longest reigning And most vicious in all of Latin and Central America These Paraguayans Were long victims Of marauding pilfering Gangland proselyting Disruptors unsettling Their native inner balance Concoctions tonics Corrupting invasive Incompatible bacteria Ravishing intestines While uplifting souls Torqued tortured Choirs of blissful harmonies

Communing connubial

## Conquistadors conquerors

To note: The first European to record the existence of the falls was the Spanish conquistador Alvar Nunez Cabeza de Vaca in 1541. During his wanderings, passing from tribe to tribe, Cabeza de Vaca developed sympathies for the indigenous population. He became a trader, which allowed him freedom to travel among the tribes. Cabeza de Vaca claimed that he was guided by God to learn to heal the sick and gained such notoriety as a faith healer that he and his companions gathered a large following of natives who regarded them as "children of the sun", endowed with the power to both heal and destroy.

The Jesuits, an order of Roman Catholic priests, were given permission by the king of Spain to build missions in South America to protect, educate, and convert the Guarani. The Jesuits founded seven missions in Paraguay, the first one in 1610 and the last in 1706. The ruins of two of the missions, Jesús de Tavarangue (1685) and Trinidad de Paraná (1706), both in southern Paraguay near Encarnación, are rich in history and were designated UNESCO World heritage sites.

The Guarani farmed, raised cattle, and attended school where the Jesuit priests taught them a basic education along with trades, crafts, painting, stone carving, sports, and music. The Guarani became literate and turned out to be talented artists and skillful sculptors.

In time the Spanish government feared that the missionaries were becoming too powerful and the missions too independent. Viewed as a threat to the Spanish colonizers, the Jesuits were expelled from the Spanish territories in 1767 by the king of Spain. As the missions rapidly declined, many Guaraní fled into the forests, but they took with them their new skills and knowledge. The Guaraní people, language, and culture persist today, in large part because of the Jesuit missions. Many of Paraguay's Guaraní are descendants of members of the mission communities

The conquistadors as they colonized South America, they brought with them European strains of <u>Helicobacter pylori</u>, a stomach bacterium that infrequently causes ulcers and stomach cancer, and these European strains also displaced native American ones. This legacy persists in Colombia, where some communities face a 25-fold higher risk of stomach cancer, most likely due to mismatches between their ancestral genomes and their H. pylori strains.

Helicobacter pylori is the bacteria responsible for most ulcers and many cases of stomach inflammation chronic gastritis.

The bacteria can weaken the protective coating of the stomach, allowing digestive juices to irritate the sensitive stomach lining. "There Is No 'Healthy Microbiome," by Ed Yong, N.Y.Times Nov 1, 2014

Contexts for corrupt decisions

How why history's narrative

Blotched stained invaded

Infant squirming rebelling

Body's impetus to protect

**Exploitation** prepared

Body fertile bed

For incipient dread disease

Luca's birth mother

Ingested local fruits

Farm bred cows goats

Kept *microbiome* from destroying

Her biometric inner balance

Luca held not a tincture

Predisposition to genetically

Bred immuno protectors

No body memory

Of chicken pox whooping cough

Of Western child hood diseases

No build up of resistance

Our compounds to inoculate

Never filtered through Systems' intrinsic memory Never an inoculation In Luca's genetic makeup Our infant presented An indigenous anomaly Couldn't tolerate from the first Our food our required inoculations Our cultural and social stays Rebellion resistance His modus operandi Our collective intolerance Ran a roustabout Collision course Tearing up his stomach Taunting his spirit his nerve His very being He was a biological And spiritual misfit We got our just comeuppance The spoils of our illegitimate Ill-conceived marital bond Penultimate absurdity

The spoils of our illegitimate
Ill-conceived marital bond
Penultimate absurdity
Perpetrating gospel
Heretical inscrutable
Bounty hunters
Eerie frightening

Daring to adopt Truly *Meshuganah* witless Irreverent nerviness Exploit tenuous bond Adopt a child **Probing** Spurious misadventure Free-floating Odyssey Recount rote how we Turned away from a child Whose ears poked out Gustavo who was eighteen months Thriving in his mother's arms No longer able to care for him Our Luca our Olinguito Our Rara avis Left at birth Abandoned Anonymous unnamed Orphaned baby We brought into our lives Carnal chattel Doubt spurned Rode rodeo rough shod Bringing an infant Into our lives

Our food our air

Our contentious lair

We took this indigenous

Homegrown sequestered child

From his rainforest and waterfall

We were reconstructed

Reconstituted conquistadors

His body revolted

Being transplanted

Inviolate the natural

Order of things

Absconded

Tampered with a life force

Of a sweet preternatural

Dear sweet soul

Displacement

On such a grand scale

Grandiosity with abandonment

We brought an Amerindian infant

Into our hapless loveless lives

Our son stains

His body multicolored

And over his heart

A grand tattoo

Of a richly plumed chief

Representational father figure

Or of self cross-pollinated

Glorious imprint of chief

It is locked in his gene

Sacred and sacrificial



Attesting to a biblical lore

I brought a found infant

To the *Big Apple* 

City of dreamers and schemers

His body resisted rebelled

Dormant disease inflamed

Wrongness compounded

Actions choices decisions

Decimate disastrous

History the past

Lashes out

**Implicates** 

I took a child

From a leafy

Rainforest bough

Oblique motherhood

My calling

Stampeded by a man

Who ploddingly

Enflamed my passion

I took a child

I kicked the man out

I have sat bedside

For more than a decade

Watch the unraveling riddle

Of my incautious choice

Attack his stomach

Or what's left of it

My own found child

Perhaps enlightened

Perhaps confronting

**Implicated** 

In amorphous reflection

Got me marauding

Got me repenting

Got me watching

Got me wrenching

That a child I took in

As virtuous mother saint

Engulfed in a vast morass

Of such manifest suffering

NB



Luca and I



Luca and I

**The world asks** us to be quickly readable, but the thing about human beings is that we are more than one thing. We are multiple selves. We are massively contradictory.

We unite our opposites. You can't be one thing without being, in some ways, the other thing. It's about how to reconcile, how to be tolerant of all the possibilities, to recognize how fine it is to be us and to be in the world.

Ali Smith, author "How to Be Both"

### I WILL NEVER - NEVER WILL I

I will never go to Harvard conduct the NY Philharmonic play the cello in the Emerson quartet have a book of collected poems published posthumously visit Greece or Egypt or France again.

I will never be married again and never have a great love one true love. I will forever choke on the word couple and never picnic in the park bench with a partner of more than twenty-five years.

I will never have anyone to sleep next to except for a night here and there with a grandchild.

I will never have the knowledge I covet.

I will never have a happy childhood or live with a mother who is less crazy and a father who is less deferential and a brother who mostly is silent and remote.

I will never love my three children more than I have. I will never give them childhoods free of trauma and pain.

I will never be happily married.

I will never live much longer moving closer to death to dying I will try to purge myself of regret and the deep sorrow that springs from choices made poorly or not at all.

I will come to love the life I had I lived. In a bleak world of such misery and turmoil I will hope and wonder if others will have the power the will the desire to protect the earth and to truly protect each other.

I will never reside on an asteroid with *The Little Prince* watering lovingly a single red rose.

After death I too will be memory glistening with kind acts flawed but each day offering a glimmering smile and perhaps some laughter. I want to be remembered as someone who, despite all, knew it was just astounding and wonderful to be alive to have life.

NB

## John my first love

I have lived

The last years

Happily

If without you

Steeped in your lore

NB

## I live in a crowded house

Surrounded by my words

Past present pluperfect

Extant vitriolic

Passionate mournful

Exiting me

Quietly solitary

Wordlessly

NB

## **Drench with emotion**

Standing at the rim of life

Curling into myself

Recoiling in darkness

Rush out to find my

Reflection in the Meer

NB

### E-MAILS: 2015

Not Showing Up

if reschedule at all, won't be until the fall - got up for this visit and to welcome you into my home, rarely invite more than family in -

seems there is always something that makes this reunion impossible -

gus, had my heart opened to you - no meals just a rare and raw openness - gone now

to my mind, you walked out - i really loved you - would have stayed with you and we could have had a kid and worked through our immaturity and old wounds - but rather than join on a sailboat trip with mike to which you were invited you left -

threatened me if i went you would leave - can't threaten people with abandonment - mike remained a life long best friend to me and to the kids and became luca's godfather - and mike was gay -

think best to let sleeping dogs lay - and seems as if you are held hostage by a wife and mother of your son to whom you are devoted - so be well old friend - we move on - naomi (i was once hostage to a husband but managed to escape and get out - that was ben)

rebecca and jeremy,

when jeremy left for berkeley i couldn't speak for more than a week afraid if i opened my mouth a deafening wail breaking the sound barrier would come out - and when rebecca left for college i wrote every day for a year and remember doing college laundry in denver - and now luca has just come down to tell me that soon after his 27th birthday, june 13th - he and chloe will be moving to LA - she to become the assistant manager of the longchamp store - luca to work part-time at least with his friend arthur, from highschool, with whom they will live initially - arthur owns and runs a fully lilcensed successful pot or medical marijuana store in LA -

sobbing as i listened got luca into tears as well - of course i am so proud and happy he along with chloe will be doing this and believe they have thought it out and are prepared for the challenges of striking out on their own -

luca is aware of all of the changes and landmarks going on in the greater barber family and if he is not in close communication feels very connected -

tearfully i go out to walk in the park - to take it all in - still hard to grapple with all – xomom – 5/26/15

good thing, dear helene and sam, that you travel and share your adventures - through your eyes and words i too have traveled the world -intending to get a backpack at age 70 and just go here and there for a year or more - got dry-docked, luca becoming dangerously ill - and if with ostomy bag life long, and bile-duct disease - he is alive and intending to move to LA in the very near future with his dog and his girlfriend chloe - i feel my being home-based has been a success - it is how measure it, no? so thanks for sharing so generously through photographs and narratives a glimpse of the world -feeling a little or lot nauseous at the current state of our own country and don't ever want to vote for hillary - never a fan - but we go on as beckett says until we don't - sounds like jeff and jill have and are coming into their own - mahzeltov for that - love to all family i know and most of all to both of you – nibs

*Ellen Jamesian's* in union communion with *women who voluntarily cut out their own tongues* in symbolic camaraderie with someone named Ellen James, whose own tongue was cut out by her rapist when she was a child.

John Irving, "The World According to Garp"

## I Will Cut Out My Tongue

Before I call out

Mother Mother Mother

On my death bed

As she did her mother

Momma be with me Momma be with me

This to a woman she reviled

Despised vitriol spun

Like cotton candy off her mouth

I will cut out my tongue

Before I call out

To the mother who

Held me scruff of neck

Arm extended nose held

Moments from birth

Death will not

Have me mewling

Weak-kneed lamb

Suckling at the swatting leg

Of a broken barren sheep

I hated her I feared her

I will not forgive her

Death will not assuage

Persuade elicit call forth

Good will at the ending Yet freed to hate her I find so much If with whimsy to admire Her humor her zest Her zany compulsion To be in the center of it all Her capacity To transform herself Becoming whoever Was in close proximity At her favorite *Benihana* Hibachi-style family tables She was Irish Turkish Japanese Merging blending becoming Authentic ethnic Cultural whatever An indigenous Native original Identity stretched **Boundaries borders** She was ambassador Without portfolio She was everybody Anybody else She of unkempt passion Unruly intimidating

Overarching hunger

Latching a suckling pig To books knowledge Voracious hollow leg Highjacker Of high faloutin' Book bound identities Self-anointed Queen Bee Intellectual of the family She reigned supreme Guardian of the Western canon Burden of once removed *Holocaust* Jews Her family's exodus Brave holy departures From Orthodox Judaism to Synagogue High Holiday tickets At Conservative and god forbid Reform and even Sephardic temples Her family's chosen one Oozed deference recognition In another major iteration She was an art connoisseur Scouring museums galleries The *Theo van Gogh* broker For Goya Chagall El Greco Almost believing she cleaned

Picasso's brushes after *Guernica* 

Art speak queen zany docent

Mad frenzied fluid flights Exegesis on light in Vermeer Reading at least a book a week Pages rifled of weekly New Yorkers' Desperate for acute connection Bunches of wild Disparate information Spoken to whomever In frenzied glossolalia Daemon driven Dressed as a matriarch Featured in Vogue Skirt flounced book in hand Atop a ruby velvet chaise lounge In Architectural Digest And then thin air pricked Dark moments ascended She dragging the ocean's Perpetual motion For onerous Jewish refugee crossings Holocaust crooner Of evil gas chamber lore Swooned into Victorian Female mannered hysteria She was *Edna Pontellier* (*The Awakening (Kate Chopin*) Jane in The Yellow Wall-Paper (Charlotte Perkins Gilman)

Vulcanizing her excessive

Reviled sexuality

Thrashing about in ecstatic

Self-punishing spells

Frightening her two children

Blaming in tongues

Ubiquitous mother

In perpetual transformation

Mad frenzied erratic explosive

Imploding with unbearable pain

Slapping her head furiously

Oven or furnace door ajar

Gobs of lava words

Spilling over husband and children

Savaging in these hellish moments

Unforgivable unforgettable utterances

Hours spent in the aftermath

The spittle splatter of sorrow

Regret begging a humping pup

Forgiveness stepping from

Her deranged self

As if a pile of dirty laundry

Never again never again

Fist swinging Jew

Swearing never again

To harm us her loyal brood

Dishonest to leave story of her

Without commenting

On her later in life true gift

Finally finding an identity As sculptor creating Multiple marble sculptures Bernini made fewer Renderings of Mother's holding babies In deep breath embrace Rabbi's Shakespeare Birds in flight Sisterhoods of women Matisse dancer groupings Never a power tool in hand Given to family With even a droplet Of her loved family blood Family she had scared Or cowed umbilically Connected to her forever With a marble sculpture Constant reminder Never to forget her Immortality bequeathing Forged with grit and fine stone When her much regaled grandson Graduated from law school He received a knee-high sculpture

Of a book of justice etched pages open

For a puppy to crawl through

Head turned upward tongue wagging

Tail spinning in wriggly circles

Inside out there was

A woman to reckon with

Flesh sizzled crisp if touched

Embrace kisses kept away

For fear of damning destroying

She died at ninety-five

After saying each

And every day of her life

I wish I were dead

Spitting three times

Uttering *pooh pooh pooh* 

Necessary to ward off

Scriptural yiddish evil eye

A ritualistic reversal of fate

Damn what you cherish

Or it will vanish

Be snatched away by the devil

When she finally agreed to die

We were too old

No time left

To retrieve rebuild lives

We her children seven years apart

Lived too long with her

To live well without her

Minds stun-gunned

Fixed with pain and remorse

Undead <i>Holocaust</i> survivors
Her children confronting death
Now in real time
Walk the rubble
Of her aftermath
Arid untilled scavengers
For bold moments
To breathe without fear
Of her fiery dragon breath
Our minds tormented
By her heuristic haphazard plunder
It is not possible to live beyond
Our wild erratic demonic mother
Scarred and pained
Each day ordained
With the nuclear fissure
And her irreversible stain
NB
But still there is no end, at least not yet:
No cure, that is, for these last years of grief
As I repeat and yet find no relief
I should have been a more honorable man, but the regrets don't overwhelm me.
They're such a good subject for writing.
Clive James NY Times Nov 1, 2014

Tattered relics of the fled

# Heat shimmers clinging to my eyes is that smiling face A frog and I, eyeball to eyeball. My empty face, betrayed by lightening. Cool breeze, tangled in a grass-blade. Step by step up a summer mountain suddenly: the sea. Cries of wild geese, rumors spread about me. My empty face, betrayed by lightning This world of dew is only a world of dew - and yet In this world we walk on the roof of hell, gazing at flowers. \*(written after the death of one of his children) Just simply alive, Both of us,

The Haiku and Poems of Kobayashi Issa (1763---1827)

I and the poppy.	
The tree will be cut	
Not knowing the bird	
Makes a nest	
Summer night -	
even the stars are	
whispering to each other.	
Summer shower –	
naked horse naked rider.	
Winter seclusion;	
listening, that evening,	
to rain in the mountains.	
Give me a homeland,	
and a passionate woman,	
and a winter alone	
Just by being,	
I'm here -	
in the snow-fall.	
A saddening world:	
flowers whose sweet	

blooms must fall . . .

As we too, alas . . .

The Haiku and Poems of Kobayashi Issa (1763---1827)

## The hawk was everything I wanted to be: solitary, self-possessed, free from grief.

## Helen Macdonald, author "H is for Hawk"



**Red-Shouldered Hawk** 

## **Promised Myself**

In the year to turn 75

That I would create a website

Of my writing

And help Luca

To his best health

Success

Website up

And nearly complete

And Luca

Along with Chloe and Spike

Moving to LA

She to become

Assistant manager

At a Longchamp store

And Luca to work with Arthur

At his fully license medical pot shop Success comes differently A mother heart Loving unequivocally Without condition Embraces The final Breaking off The twig from the tree Less a branch or three Scared that what I promised myself Has nearly been Achieved And death dear death Imagine you know What that means NB

## No more No more

## More

No more No more

More

No more No more

# More

dear g-d no more

Silence

No more No More

More

# More

# More...

NB (after Beckett)



**PUSSY RIOT** 

The Very End

Naomi Barber